

QV
C2970
1850

30
Surgeon General's Office

LIBRARY

~~LIBRARY~~

Section, Shelf,

No. 26908

PRESENTED BY

Dr E. A. Andersson.

James A. Miller
1854.

ON THE
USE AND ABUSE
OF
ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS,
IN HEALTH AND DISEASE.

Prize Essay.

✓
BY WILLIAM B. CARPENTER,

M.D., F.R.S., F.G.S.,

EXAMINER IN PHYSIOLOGY IN THE UNIVERSITY OF LONDON, PROFESSOR OF
MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE IN UNIVERSITY COLLEGE,
AND AUTHOR OF "PRINCIPLES OF HUMAN PHYSIOLOGY," ETC. ETC.

26908

PHILADELPHIA:
LEA AND BLANCHARD.
1850.

QV
C 2970
1850

Reel 179-39-2

TO
HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS
PRINCE ALBERT,

This Essay

IS
(BY PERMISSION)
MOST RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED;

AS AN
EXPRESSION OF THE AUTHOR'S ADMIRATION
OF HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS'S ENDEAVORS
TO ELEVATE
THE SOCIAL CONDITION OF HIS ADOPTED COUNTRY;
AND WITH THE FIRM BELIEF
THAT THE PATRONAGE NOW SO GRACIOUSLY CONCEDED,
WILL AID IN CALLING THE ATTENTION OF THE PUBLIC
TO THE SUBJECT OF THE PRESENT INQUIRY,
IN A DEGREE COMMENSURATE
WITH ITS IMPORTANCE.

ADVERTISEMENT

ISSUED BY DIRECTION OF THE DONOR OF THE PRIZE.

A PRIZE OF ONE HUNDRED GUINEAS

WILL BE GIVEN FOR THE BEST ESSAY ON THE USE OF ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS
IN HEALTH AND DISEASE.

The Essay must contain answers to the following questions:—

- 1st.—What are the effects, corporeal and mental, of Alcoholic Liquors on the healthy human system?
- 2d.—Does physiology or experience teach us that Alcoholic Liquors should form part of the ordinary sustenance of Man, particularly under circumstances of exposure to severe labor or to extremes of temperature? Or, on the other hand, is there reason for believing that such use of them is not sanctioned by the principles of science, or the results of practical observation?
- 3d.—Are there any special modifications of the bodily or mental condition of Man, short of actual disease, in which the occasional or habitual use of Alcoholic Liquors may be necessary or beneficial?
- 4th.—Is the employment of Alcoholic Liquors necessary in the practice of Medicine? If so, in what diseases, or in what forms and stages of disease, is the use of them necessary or beneficial?

The Essay must be delivered to the undersigned address on or before the 30th day of September, 1849.

DR. JOHN FORBES, F. R. S., Physician to the Queen's Household, Prince Albert, and the Duke of Cambridge; DR. G. L. ROUPELL, F. R. S., Physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital; and DR. W. A. GUY, M. B., Cantab., Professor of Forensic Medicine, King's College, London, have kindly consented to act as Adjudicators.

Signed on behalf of the Donor,

CHARLES GILPIN,
THOMAS BEGGS.

5, Bishopsgate Street Without,
London, April, 1848.

ADJUDICATION.

FROM the fifteen MS. Essays on the Use and Abuse of Alcoholic Liquors, transmitted to us by Messrs. Beggs and Gilpin for adjudication, we have unanimously selected as the best, the one bearing the motto—*Mens sana in corpore sano*. We accordingly adjudicate to its author the Prize of One Hundred Guineas.

We also think it due to the Author of the Essay bearing the motto—*Quot homines tot sententiæ*, to record our opinion of its great merits.

We further deem it right to speak in terms of commendation of the Essay having five mottoes, the first of which is—*How use doth breed a habit in a man*.

(Signed) JOHN FORBES, M. D.
G. L. ROUPELL, M. D.
WILLIAM A. GUY, M. B.

London, December 6th, 1849.

P R E F A C E .

THE circumstances under which the following Essay is given to the Public are sufficiently explained by the preceding Advertisement and Adjudication; but the Author takes this opportunity of offering a short statement of the objects which he had specially in view in its composition.

The questions set forth in the Advertisement having been evidently drawn up with great care, and having been obviously intended to bring the whole subject of the ordinary as well as the medical employment of Alcoholic Liquors under discussion, the Author judged it advisable to follow the plan which they had marked out, by answering each of them *seriatim*; although he was aware that, by so doing, a certain amount of repetition would be almost necessarily involved. He found, as he proceeded, that it would be impossible to maintain such a continuity in his argument as would be desirable for its effectiveness; and he would therefore request his readers, *in limine*, to keep the following issues in view, as those to which he is desirous of leading them.

In the *first* place. That, from a scientific examination of the *modus operandi* of Alcohol upon the Human body, when taken in a *poisonous* dose, or to such an extent as to produce Intoxication, we may fairly draw inferences with regard to the specific effects which it is likely to produce,

when repeatedly taken in excess, but not to an immediately fatal amount.

Secondly. That the consequences of the *excessive* use of Alcoholic liquors, as proved by the experience of the Medical Profession, and universally admitted by medical writers, being precisely such as the study of its effects in poisonous and immediately fatal doses would lead us to anticipate, we are further justified in expecting that the habitual use of smaller quantities of these liquors, if sufficiently prolonged, will ultimately be attended, in a large proportion of cases, with consequences prejudicial to the human system,—the morbid actions thus engendered being likely rather to be chronic, than acute, in their character.

Thirdly. That as such morbid actions are actually found to be among the most common disorders of persons advanced in life, who have been in the habit of taking a “moderate” allowance of alcoholic liquors, there is very strong ground for regarding them as in great degree dependent upon the asserted cause; although the long postponement of their effects may render it impossible to *demonstrate* the existence of such a connection.

Fourthly. That the preceding conclusion is fully borne out by the proved results of the “moderate” use of Alcoholic liquors, in producing a marked liability to the acute forms of similar diseases in hot climates, where their action is accelerated by other conditions; and also by the analogous facts now universally admitted, in regard to the remotely injurious effects of slight excess in diet, imperfect aeration of the blood, insufficient repose, and other like violations of the Laws of Health, when habitually practised through a long period of time.

Fifthly. That the capacity of the healthy Human system to sustain as much bodily or mental labor as it can be legitimately called upon to perform, and its power of resisting the extremes of Heat and Cold, as well as other de-

pressing agencies, are not augmented by the use of Alcoholic liquors ; but that, on the other hand, their use, under such circumstances, tends positively to the impairment of that capacity.

Sixthly. That, where there is a deficiency of power, on the part of the system, to carry on its normal actions with the energy and regularity which constitute health, such power can rarely be imparted by the habitual use of Alcoholic liquors ; its deficiency being generally consequent upon some habitual departure from the laws of health, for which the use of Alcoholic liquors cannot compensate ; and the employment of such liquors, although with the temporary effect of palliating the disorder, having not merely a remotely injurious effect *per se*, but also tending to mask the action of other morbid causes, by rendering the system more tolerant of them.

Seventhly. That, consequently, it is the duty of the Medical Practitioner to discourage as much as possible the *habitual* use of Alcoholic liquors, in however “moderate” a quantity, by all persons in ordinary health ; and to seek to remedy those slight departures from health which result from the “wear and tear” of active life by the means which shall most directly remove or antagonize their causes, instead of by such as simply palliate their effects.

Eighthly. That, whilst the habitual use of Alcoholic liquors, even in the most “moderate” amount, is likely (except in a few rare instances) to be rather injurious than beneficial, great benefit may be derived, in the treatment of Disease, from the *medicinal* use of Alcohol in appropriate cases ; but that the same care should be employed in the discriminating selection of those cases, as would be taken by the conscientious practitioner in regard to the administration of any other powerful remedy which is poisonous in large doses.

The foregoing appear to the Author to be the conclusions legitimately deducible from the facts and arguments which he has brought forwards; it will be for his Professional readers to decide how far the case which he has made out is sufficiently strong to lead them to the same results. This much, however, he would add: that, when he first entered upon the investigation, some years ago, he had adopted no foregone conclusion, and had, consequently, no temptation to make the facts square with preconceived views; that he has constantly endeavored to treat the subject as one of purely scientific inquiry, and has avoided mixing up any other considerations with those which presented themselves to him as a Physiologist and a Physician; and that, for the sake of keeping himself free from even the appearance of partisanship, he has never allied himself with any one of the Societies which have been formed to carry into practical effect the Total Abstinence principle, but has preferred to follow a perfectly independent course. He ventures to hope that on these grounds he may claim some right to being candidly heard by those to whom this Essay is more especially addressed.

He cannot allow it to go forth, however, without expressing his conviction that, whilst there are adequate Medical reasons for Abstinence from the *habitual* use of even a "moderate" quantity of Alcoholic liquors, there are also strong Moral grounds for Abstinence from that *occasional* use of them which is too frequently thought to be requisite for social enjoyment, and to form an essential part of the rites of hospitality. The experience of every Practitioner must bring the terrible results of Intemperance frequently before his eyes; but, whilst he is thus rendered familiar with its consequences as regards *individuals*, few, save those who have expressly inquired into the subject, have any idea of the extent of the *social* evils resulting from it, or of the degree in which they press upon every member of the com-

munity. The Author believes that he is fully justified in the assertion that, among those who *have* thus inquired, there is but one opinion as to the fact that, of all the causes which are at present conspiring to degrade the physical, moral, and intellectual condition of the mass of the people, there is not one to be compared in potency with the *Abuse of Alcoholic liquors*; and that, if this could be done away with, the removal of all the other causes would be immeasurably promoted. Every one who wishes well to his kind, therefore, must be interested in the inquiry how this monster-evil can be best eradicated.

Now the Author considers that the best answer to this inquiry has been found in the results of experience. A fair trial has been given, both in this country and in the United States, to societies which advocated the principle of *Temperance*, and which enlisted in their support a large number of intelligent and influential men; but it has been found that little or no good has been effected by them, among the classes on whom it was most desirable that their influence should be exerted, except where those who were induced to join them really adopted the *Total Abstinence* principle. Though he agrees fully with those who maintain that, *if* all the world would be *really temperate*, there would be no need of Total Abstinence Societies, the Author cannot adopt the inference that those who desire to promote the Temperance cause may legitimately rest satisfied with this measure of advocacy. For sad experience has shown that a large proportion of mankind *cannot*, partly for want of the self-restraint which proceeds from moral and religious culture, be temperate in the use of Alcoholic liquors; and that the reformation of those who have acquired habits of intemperance *cannot* be accomplished by any means short of entire Abstinence from fermented liquors. Further, experience has shown that, in the present dearth of effectual education among the masses, and with the existing temptations to

Intemperance arising out of the force of example, the almost compulsory drinking-usages of numerous trades, and the encouragement which in various ways is given to the abuse of Alcoholic liquors, nothing short of Total Abstinence can prevent the continuance, in the rising generation, of the terrible evils which we have at present to deplore. And lastly, experience has also proved that this reformation cannot be carried to its required extent, without the co-operation of the educated classes; and that their influence can only be effectually exerted by *example*. There is no case in which the superiority of example over mere precept is more decided and obvious than it is in this. "I practice total abstinence myself," is found to be worth a thousand exhortations; and the lamentable failure of the advocates who cannot employ this argument should lead all those whose position calls upon them to exert their influence to a serious consideration of the claims which their duty to society should set up, in opposition to their individual feelings of taste or comfort.

Among the most common objections brought against the advocates of the Total Abstinence principle, is the following—"That the abuse of a thing good in itself does not afford a valid argument against the right use of it." This objection has been so well met by the late Archdeacon Jeffreys of Bombay (in a letter to the *Bombay Courier*), that, as it is one peculiarly likely to occur to the mind of his Medical readers, the Author thinks it desirable to quote a part of his reply. "The truth is," he says, "that the adage is only true under certain general limitations; and that out of these, so far from being true, it is utterly false, and a mischievous fallacy. And the limitations are these: If it be found by experience, that, in the general practice of the times in which we live, the abuse is only the solitary exception, whereas the right use is the general rule, so that the whole amount of good resulting from its right use ex-

ceeds the whole amount of evil resulting from its partial abuse, then the article in question, whatever it be, is fully entitled to the benefit of the adage; and it would not be the absolute and imperative duty of the Christian to give it up on account of its partial abuse. This is precisely the position in which stand all the gifts of Providence, and all the enjoyments of life; for there is not one of them which the wickedness of man does not more or less abuse. But, on the other hand, if it be found by experience that there is something so deceitful and ensnaring in the article itself, or something so peculiarly untoward connected with the use of it in the present age, that the whole amount of crime, and misery, and wretchedness connected with the abuse of it greatly exceeds the whole amount of benefit arising from the right use of it, then the argument becomes a mischievous fallacy, the article in question is not entitled to the benefit of it, and it becomes the duty of every good man to get rid of it." After alluding to the evidence that this is pre-eminently the case with regard to Alcoholic liquors, the Archdeacon continues—"We have then established our principle, in opposition to the philosophic adage; taking the duty of the citizen and the patriot, even on the lowest ground. But Christian self-denial and Christian love and charity go far beyond this. St. Paul accounted one single soul so precious, that he would on no account allow himself in any indulgence that tended to endanger a brother's soul. 'If meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no meat while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.' 'It is good neither to eat flesh nor to drink wine, nor anything whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.' And we must bear in mind that flesh and wine are here mentioned by Paul as 'good creatures of God;' they are not intended to designate things evil in themselves. This saying of St. Paul is the Charter of Teetotalism; and will remain the charter of our noble

cause so long as the world endures, so long as there remains a single heart to love and revere this declaration of the holy self-denying Paul."

If, then, the Author should succeed in convincing his readers that the "moderate" habitual use of Alcoholic liquors is not beneficial to the healthy Human system—still more, if they should be led to agree with him that it is likely to be injurious, he trusts that they will feel called upon, by the foregoing considerations, to advocate the principle of Total Abstinence in whatever manner they may individually deem most likely to be effectual. He believes it to be in the power of the Clerical and Medical Professions combined so to influence the opinion and practice of the educated classes as to promote the spread of this principle among the "masses" to a degree which no other agency can effect. And he ventures to hope that, whether or not he carries his readers with him to the full extent of his own conclusions, he will at any rate have succeeded in convincing them that so much is to be said on his side of the question, that it can no longer be a matter of indifference what view is to be taken of it; and that, as "universal experience" has been put decidedly in the wrong with regard to many of the supposed virtues of Alcohol, it is at any rate possible that its other attributes rest on no better foundation. In his general view of the case, he has the satisfaction of finding himself supported by the recorded opinion of a large body of his Professional brethren; upwards of *two thousand* of whom, in all grades and degrees—from the court physicians and leading metropolitan surgeons, who are conversant with the wants of the upper ranks of society, to the humble country practitioner, who is familiar with the requirements of the artisan in his workshop, and the laborer in the field—have signed the following certificate:—

“ We, the undersigned, are of opinion—

“ 1. That a very large proportion of human misery, including poverty, disease, and crime, is induced by the use of Alcoholic or fermented liquors as beverages.

“ 2. That the most perfect health is compatible with Total Abstinence from all such intoxicating beverages, whether in the form of ardent spirits, or as wine, beer, ale, porter, cider, &c. &c.

“ 3. That persons accustomed to such drinks may, with perfect safety, discontinue them entirely, either at once, or gradually after a short time.

“ 4. That Total and Universal Abstinence from Alcoholic beverages of all sorts would greatly contribute to the health, the prosperity, the morality, and the happiness of the human race.”

No medical man, therefore, can any longer plead the *singularity* of the Total Abstinence creed as an excuse for his non-recognition of it; and although a certain amount of moral courage may be needed for the advocacy and the practice of it, yet this is an attribute in which the Author cannot for a moment believe his brethren to be deficient. Judging from his own experience, indeed, he may say that he has found much less difficulty in the course he has taken than he anticipated when he determined on it; and that he has met with a cordial recognition of its propriety, not merely on the part of those who participated in his opinions but did not feel called upon to act up to them in their individual cases, but also among others who dissented strongly from his scientific conclusions, and who consequently had no more sympathy with his principles than with his practice.

LONDON, March, 1850.

Ως φρονίμοις λέγω, κρινατε ὑμεῖς ὁ φημι.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

	PAGE
WHAT ARE THE EFFECTS, CORPOREAL AND MENTAL, OF ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS ON THE HEALTHY HUMAN SYSTEM?	25
SECT. I.—Influence of Alcohol upon the Physical, Chemical, and Vital Properties of the Animal Tissues and Fluids	25
Corrugation of Tissues	25
Coagulation of Albumen	27
Impairment of solidifiability of Fibrine	27
Irritating action on living Tissues	28
Temporary exaltation of Nervous Power	29
Change in red Corpuscles	29
SECT. II.—Immediate Consequences of the Excessive Use of Alcoholic Liquors on the General System	30
Phenomena of Alcoholic Intoxication	30
Symptoms and Post-mortem appearances of Alcoholic poisoning	32
Pathology of Alcoholic Intoxication	35
SECT. III.—Remote Consequences of the excessive Use of Alcoholic Liquors	39
Diseases of the Nervous System	39
Delirium Ebriosum	40
Delirium Tremens	40
Insanity	44
Oinomania	47
Mental Debility in the Offspring	51
Inflammatory Diseases of the Brain	53
Apoplexy	54
Paralysis and Epilepsy	56
Diseases of the Alimentary Canal	57

	PAGE
Irritation and Inflammation of the Mu- cous Membrane of the Stomach . . .	57
Inflammatory Gastric Dyspepsia . . .	61
Disorders of the Intestinal Mucous Mem- brane	62
Diseases of the Liver	63
Acute and Chronic Inflammation of the Liver	64
Hypertrophy and Atrophy of the Liver	64
Diseases of the Kidneys	65
Diseases of the Skin	67
General Disorders of Nutrition	68
Tendency to the Deposition of Fat . . .	69
Diminished Power of sustaining Injuries by Disease or Accident	71
Liability to Epidemic Diseases	72
Gout and Rheumatism	73
Diseases of the Heart and Arteries . .	74
Spontaneous Combustion	75
SECT. IV.—General Effect of the Excessive Use of Alco- holic Liquors on the Duration of Life . .	78
Experience of Insurance Offices	78
Specially injurious influence of Excess in Warm Climates	79
Statistics of the Indian Army	83

CHAPTER II.

DOES PHYSIOLOGY OR EXPERIENCE TEACH US THAT ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS SHOULD FORM PART OF THE ORDINARY SUSTENANCE OF MAN, PARTICULARLY UNDER CIRCUMSTANCES OF EXPOSURE TO SEVERE LABOR, OR TO EXTREMES OF TEMPERATURE? OR, ON THE OTHER HAND, IS THERE REASON FOR BELIEVING THAT SUCH USE OF THEM IS NOT SANCTIONED BY THE PRINCIPLES OF SCIENCE, OR BY THE RESULTS OF PRACTICAL OBSERVATION ? . .	89
SECT. I.—Endurance of Bodily Exertion	89
SECT. II.—Endurance of Mental Exertion	102
SECT. III.—Endurance of Cold	107
SECT. IV.—Endurance of Heat	122
SECT. V.—Resistance to Morbific Agencies	133

	PAGE
SECT. VI.—Consequence of the Habitual “Moderate” Use of Aleoholic Liquors	139
Effect upon the Stomach	145
Effect upon the Nervous System	148
Effect upon the Circulation	150
Effect upon Nutrition	153

CHAPTER III.

ARE THERE ANY SPECIAL MODIFICATIONS OF THE BODILY OR MEN- TAL CONDITION OF MAN, SHORT OF ACTUAL DISEASE, IN WHICH THE OCCASIONAL OR HABITUAL USE OF ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS MAY BE NECESSARY OR BENEFICIAL?	157
SECT. I.—Demand for Extraordinary Exertion	157
SECT. II.—Deficiency of other Adequate Sustenance	162
SECT. III.—Deficiency of Constitutional Vigor	166
Pregnancy	172
Lactation	174
Childhood	177
Old Age	178

CHAPTER IV.

IS THE EMPLOYMENT OF ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS NECESSARY IN THE PRACTICE OF MEDICINE? IF SO, IN WHAT DISEASES, OR IN WHAT FORM AND STAGES OF DISEASE, IS THE USE OF THEM NECESSARY OR BENEFICIAL?	185
SECT. I.—Recovery from Shock	185
SECT. II.—Treatment of Acute Diseases	186
Resistance to the depressing influence of Mor- bific Agents	186
Recovery from states of Prostration	189
Support under Exhausting Drains	190
Forms of Aleoholic Liquors most desirable	192
SECT. III.—Treatment of Chronic Diseases	193
APPENDIX A	197
“ B	200
“ C	202

CHAPTER I.

WHAT ARE THE EFFECTS, CORPOREAL AND MENTAL, OF ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS ON THE HEALTHY SYSTEM?

1. IN replying to this question, it will be desirable to proceed as systematically as possible; since the results of our inquiries upon the several points which it involves, will have to form the groundwork of our further investigations. We shall commence, therefore, by examining the influence of Alcohol upon the *physical*, *chemical*, and *vital* properties of the several components of the animal fabric; from a knowledge of which we shall derive important assistance in our appreciation of its effects upon the human system as a whole.

I. INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL UPON THE PHYSICAL, CHEMICAL, AND VITAL PROPERTIES OF THE ANIMAL TISSUES AND FLUIDS.

2. The most important *physical* change which the contact of Alcohol effects in the softer animal tissues, is that of *corrugation*; which change is entirely due to the difference in the capillary attraction of the tissue for alcohol and for water respectively. If animal membranes, a mass of flesh, or coagulated fibrine be placed in alcohol in a fresh state, (in which they are thoroughly charged with water,) there are formed, at all points where water and alcohol meet, mixtures of the two; and as the animal texture absorbs much less of an alcoholic mixture than of pure water, a larger amount of water is of course expelled, than of alcohol taken up; and the first result is a shrinking of the animal substance, "Thus," says Professor Liebig, "9.17 grammes of bladder, fresh, that is, saturated with water, (in which are contained 6.95 grammes of water and 2.22 of dry substance,) when placed in forty cubic centimetres of alcohol, weigh at

the end of twenty-four hours 4.73 grammes, and have consequently lost 4.44 grammes. For *one* volume of alcohol, therefore, retained by the bladder, rather more than *three* volumes of water have been expelled from it.”*

3. This corrugating effect of alcohol will be usually increased by the coagulating influence which it will exert on whatever soluble albumen the tissues may contain. Both these results will, of course, be proportioned in their degree to the state of concentration of the alcohol; but some such physical change must always take place in the walls of the stomach, whenever alcoholic fluids are introduced into it; and in the soft tissues of the body at large, wherever alcohol has found its way into the current of the circulation. And that such is actually the case, is proved by the experiments of Dr. Percy,† who found that when animals are poisoned by alcohol introduced into the stomach, the coats of that organ become so thoroughly imbued with it, throughout their whole thickness, that no washing or maceration can remove it. He found, also, that the tissues remote from the stomach become impregnated with alcohol, when it has passed into the current of the circulation; but on this point we shall dwell more at length hereafter.— (§ 17.)

4. The physical change just described must have an important influence upon the *chemical* relations of the tissues; since it is impossible that Alcohol can be substituted, in however small a proportion, for their constituent water, without producing a decided alteration in their chemical properties, which must disturb the normal series of changes involved in their nutritive operations. Among the most important of the chemical changes which alcohol has the power of effecting, is the coagulation of soluble Albumen: and although it will rarely, if ever, be introduced into the mass of the blood, or into the serous fluids of the tissues, by any ordinary alcoholic potations, in a sufficiently concentrated state to effect this, yet we should anticipate that its presence, even in a very dilute form, *must* affect the chemical relations of albumen, and can scarcely do otherwise than retard that peculiar transformation by which it is converted into the more *vitalized* substance, Fibrine. That such is actually the case

* On the Motion of the Animal Juices, p. 11.

† Experimental Inquiry concerning the Presence of Alcohol in the Ventricles of the Brain, p. 29.

will be rendered probable by the considerations to be presently adduced.

5. No considerable changes of a physical or chemical nature can take place in any of the animal tissues, without disordering their *vital* properties also; and we have now to inquire into the mode in which these properties are affected by the contact of Alcoholic liquids. In the first place, it would appear that the solidifiability of the fibrine, which is its special vital endowment,* is impaired by the introduction of alcohol into the fluid which contains it; for when an animal has been killed by the injection of alcohol into the blood-vessels, the blood often remains fluid after death, or coagulates but imperfectly. (See the experiments of Dr. Percy, *op. cit.*) Now, as it is probable that nearly all the organized tissues are developed at the expense of the fibrine, it is obvious that anything which impairs its organizability must have an injurious influence upon the general nutritive operations; and we shall hereafter find confirmation of this inference in that peculiar condition of the system which results from excessive habitual indulgence in alcoholic potations, and of which the imperfect elaboration of the fibrine is one of the special characteristics. (§ 63.)—But, secondly, we find that when alcoholic liquids are applied to living tissues, especially to the vascular surface of the skin or mucous membrane, they induce redness, heat, and pain, indicating an increased determination of blood to the part. These symptoms vary in intensity, according to the state of concentration of the liquid, and the length of time during which it remains in contact with the surface; and they may pass on from this condition of *irritation* to one of actual *inflammation*.

6. Our best knowledge, however, of the influence of Alcohol upon the vital actions of the animal tissues, is derived from microscopic observations upon the circulation of blood in the web of the frog's foot. If alcohol be applied to this membrane in a *very dilute* state, its first effect is to quicken the movement of blood through the vessels, which are at the same time rather contracted than dilated. But this state of things gradually gives place to the opposite; for

* The *coagulation* of albumen and the *fibrillation* of fibrine are two entirely different processes; the former being a simply *physical* aggregation, the latter tending to produce an organized tissue, and being therefore of a *vital* nature.

after a time, which varies with the degree of the dilution of the alcohol, the circulation becomes retarded, and the vessels dilated; and a further time elapses before the original condition is recovered. If the alcohol have been applied at first, however, in a less dilute form, the first stage is not observed; but a retardation of the flow of blood is immediately brought about, and a considerable dilatation of the vessels takes place. The retardation may be such as to amount in some parts to a complete stagnation; and here it is noticed that the red corpuscles become crowded together, and that their normal form is lost; their coloring matter also being diffused through the liquor sanguinis. Around the parts in which the stagnation is witnessed, however, there is generally a border, in which the blood flows with increased rapidity. Now this perverted state may gradually give place to the normal condition, if the stimulus be only applied for a short time; the circulation being restored where it was deficient, and the vessels gradually contracting to their proper size. But if the contact of concentrated alcohol be prolonged, it becomes obvious that the tissue has been killed; for the circulation is never re-established in it, and it is at last separated by gangrene. We rarely witness, in cold-blooded animals, those consequences of the application of irritants which properly constitute the *inflammatory* process; but this process is liable to be excited in man, and in warm-blooded animals, by the contact of alcoholic fluids with living tissues, if the contact be sufficiently prolonged, and the alcohol sufficiently concentrated.

7. Now the inference to be drawn from the preceding details is these;—that Alcohol, when applied to the living tissues in a sufficiently dilute form, *exalts* for a time their vital activity; but that this exaltation is temporary only, and is followed by a corresponding *depression*. And further, that when the alcohol is in a state of sufficient concentration to act more potentially, its exhausting or depressing effect is manifested, without any previous stage of excitement. This inference we shall hereafter find to be in precise accordance with that to which we shall be conducted by observation of the effects of alcohol upon the system at large; and we are justified, therefore, in regarding alcohol as belonging to the class of *stimulants*, and as subject to the laws of their operation. It has been affirmed by some

that alcohol in small doses is *tonic*; but of this there is no adequate proof. The property of tonic remedies is to *increase* the vital contractility of the animal solids in general, but more especially that of the walls of the blood-vessels. Now although some slight effect of this kind is at first manifested, after the application of very dilute alcohol to a living membrane, yet it is very transitory, and is succeeded by a much longer period of *diminution* of the tonic contractility of the walls of the blood-vessels. And we shall hereafter see that the supposed tonic properties of alcohol in small doses (especially in the form of wine or malt liquor), are really but a manifestation of its stimulant effects.

8. Various other experiments confirm this view of the effects of Alcohol on the animal tissues; and those of Humboldt are particularly valuable, as regards its special capability of producing a temporary excitement of *nervous power*. "When the crural nerve," he says, "of a full grown and lively frog was immersed in alcohol, if the leg was already exhausted by galvanization, the alcohol evidently increased its excitability; and this increase was lasting (*i. e.* for a time), when it was quickly removed from the stimulating fluid. If the nerve was left in it for some time, its excitability was completely exhausted. Its application exhausted instantaneously the excitability of young animals—birds, worms, and insects. If the tail of an earth-worm or leech be dipped for only *four seconds* in alcohol, it becomes stiff and inexcitable as far as it is immersed; and although in frogs and puppies this state of rigidity could sometimes be removed, in these animals it never could."*

9. There are some peculiar effects of Alcohol upon the blood, besides its influence on the coagulability of the fibrine, of which it is proper that special mention should be made. When alcohol is mingled with fresh arterial blood, it darkens its color, so as to give it more or less of the venous aspect.—(§ 118.) And when this admixture is made under the microscope, it is perceived that the red corpuscles shrink, and that a considerable part of their contents becomes mingled with the liquor sanguinis. Now, although the peculiar functions of the red corpuscles have not yet

* Annals of Medicine, 1799, p. 265.

been precisely determined by physiologists, there is no doubt whatever that they are among the most important constituents of the blood; and there is strong reason to believe that they are subservient on the one hand to the respiratory function, and on the other, either directly or indirectly, to the elaboration of the *plasma* or organizable material of the blood. It is highly improbable, then, that any considerable effect can be produced upon them, without seriously impairing the processes of aeration and nutrition; both of which, as we shall hereafter see, are prejudicially influenced in other ways, by the presence of alcohol in the blood.

Having thus considered the influence of Alcohol upon the properties and actions of the component tissues of the animal fabric, we shall inquire into its effects upon the living system as a whole.

II. IMMEDIATE CONSEQUENCES OF THE EXCESSIVE USE OF ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS ON THE GENERAL SYSTEM.

Phenomena of Alcoholic Intoxication.

10. The term Intoxication is sometimes employed in this country to designate that series of phenomena which results from the action of all such poisons as first produce stimulation, and then narcotism: of these, however, Alcohol is the type; and the term is commonly applied to alcoholic intoxication alone. It is worthy of notice, however, that the designation is now given by French writers to the series of remote or constitutional effects consequent upon the introduction of *any* poisonous agent into the blood; thus we meet with the terms "arsenical intoxication," "iodine intoxication," and even "purulent intoxication." In fact, it is there considered an equivalent (as its etymology denotes) of our word *poisoning*; and the fact that such a term should be in common use in this country, to designate the ordinary results of the ingestion of alcoholic liquors, is not without its significance; for, if the classical term "intoxication" be habitually employed as the equivalent of the Saxon "drunkenness," we are justified in turning that classical term into English again, and in asserting that *the condition of drunk-*

eness, in all its stages, is one of poisoning. That such is indeed the case will become obvious from an examination of its symptoms, and from a comparison of them with those of the cases in which a fatal result has supervened upon excessive indulgence in alcoholic liquors. To such an examination we shall now proceed; first, detailing the symptoms of the slighter forms of intoxication; then, those of the deeper; and, lastly, those of the severest cases; and afterwards inquiring into the pathological state from which those symptoms proceed, and the *modus operandi* of the agent that has produced it.

11. Among the *first* effects of the ingestion of Alcoholic liquors, in sufficient amount to produce their characteristic influence, are, in most persons, an increase in the force and rapidity of the heart's contractions; producing a full, frequent, and strong pulse. With this, there seems to be a general exaltation of the organic functions; the appetite and the digestive power being increased, and the secretions augmented, especially those of the skin and kidneys. But it is obvious that the encephalic centres of the nervous system are especially acted on by the stimulus, for we observe all the manifestations of an excited action in them, such as talkativeness, rapidity and variety of thought, exhilaration of the spirits, animation of the features and gestures, flushed countenance, and suffusion of the eyes. During slight intoxication, the prevailing dispositions and pursuits are often made manifest; and hence the saying, "*In vino veritas.*" The irritable and ill-tempered become quarrelsome; the weak and silly are boisterous with laughter and mirth, and profuse in offers of service; and the sad and hypochondriacal readily burst into tears, and dwell on mournful topics. It sometimes happens, however, that men habitually melancholy become highly mirthful, when they have drunk enough to excite them; but this seems rather to be the case when the melancholy results from external depressing influences, than when it is constitutional; and hence it is that too many persons in circumstances of distress or difficulty have recourse to the bottle for temporary solace from their cares. If no more liquor be taken than is sufficient to produce this condition, it gradually subsides, and is followed by a state of the opposite character; the appetite, the digestive power, and the organic functions in

general, being lowered in activity, the skin dry, the secretions diminished, the spirits depressed, and the power of mental exertion for a time impaired. For this condition, sleep, and abstinence (not merely from a renewal of the stimulus, but from more food than the stomach really demands), are the most effectual remedies.

12. The state of mental excitement just described is very similar to the incipient stage of Phrenitis or Mania. It is not a *uniform exaltation* of the mental powers, but in some degree a *perversion* of them; for that voluntary control over the current of thought, which is the distinguishing character of the sane mind of man, is considerably weakened, so that the heightened imagination and enlivened fancy have more unrestricted exercise; and whilst ideas and images succeed each other in the mind with marvellous readiness, no single train of thought can be carried out with the same continuity as in the state of perfect sobriety. This weakening of the voluntary control over the mental operations must be regarded, then, as an incipient stage of Insanity.

13. If the first dose of Alcohol be such as to produce more potent effects, or if (as in ordinary intoxication) it be renewed after the first effects have already been manifested, the *second* stage is induced, in which not merely the intellectual but the sensorial apparatus is disturbed. The voluntary control over the direction of the thoughts is completely lost, and the excitement has more the character of delirium; the ideas becoming confused, the reasoning powers disordered, and hallucinations sometimes presenting themselves. At the same time, vertigo, double vision, tinnitus aurium, and various other sensory illusions occur; the muscular movements become tremulous and unsteady, the voice thick, the eyes vacant, and the face commonly pale. Vomiting frequently occurs in this state; and when it does, the consecutive stage is usually either cut short, or is abated in intensity. The poisonous effects may proceed no further than this; the drunkard falling into a heavy sleep, from which he awakes to feel the consequences of his transgression. These consequences differ in some degree with the previous habits. Those unaccustomed to such excesses usually suffer from headache and feverishness, with a dry and furred tongue, complete anorexia, with a particular

loathing for alcoholic drinks, inability for mental or bodily exertion, and depression of spirits; and only recover from this condition after prolonged repose and abstinence. On the other hand, the man to whom it is habitual, although his general condition is nearly the same, craves for a further dose of his stimulant; and when he has obtained it, he is able to take food, and to proceed with his ordinary avocations.

14. In the *third* and most profound stage of intoxication, there is extreme diminution or entire suspension of cerebral and sensorial power; a state of *coma* supervening upon that last described. This state may vary in intensity, however, between one of deep ordinary sleep, from which the individual can be so far aroused as to give manifestations of sensibility, and a torpor as profound as that of apoplexy; and, when the latter manifests itself, it is an indication of danger, especially when the respiratory movements are impeded. According to the observations of Dr. Ogston,* the face is sometimes pale, sometimes flushed; the eyes vacant and suffused, sometimes glazed; the pupils dilated, and contracting very imperfectly, or not at all, to light: the temperature of the head is generally above the natural standard, but that of the extremities and of the surface is in general considerably lowered, or but little affected in milder cases: the pulse, which was at first quick and excited, becomes feeble, small, and ultimately slow, or even entirely wanting at the wrist, according to the intensity of the intoxication; the respiratory movements are less frequent than usual, and are imperfectly performed, exhibiting, in the severest cases, the convulsive character of those of persons suffering from asphyxia. Strabismus, general tetanic convulsions, or spasms of particular parts, sometimes supervene in the more advanced states. When a fatal termination occurs, it is usually attributable, as in apoplexy, to the imperfect aeration of the blood; the face becoming livid and tumid, the eyes prominent, and the lips blue. In some instances, the complete prostration of the cerebral and sensorial powers comes on suddenly, without any previous stage of excitement; and in these cases, it is noticed that the pupil is usually contracted.

* Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, vol. xl.

15. The unfavorable indications, in case of poisoning by large doses of Alcohol, are profoundness of insensibility, insufficiency of respiratory movement, with consequent failure of circulation and imperfect aeration of blood, the pupils either much dilated or contracted, coldness of the extremities, and the occurrence of strabismus or tetanic spasms. When these symptoms do not appear, the ill effects pass off, in a great measure, within four-and-twenty hours; but it is usually much longer before the various functions regain their healthy tone.

16. In fatal cases,* the appearances usually resemble, more or less closely, those of Asphyxia; the right side of the heart, the pulmonary arteries, and the systemic veins being loaded with blood; whilst the left cavities and the arterial system are comparatively empty, the blood which they do contain being dark. The sinuses and the whole venous system of the brain are turgid with dark blood; and serous effusion is usually found within the ventricles, or beneath the arachnoid; this, however, being variable in its amount. The substance of the brain is unusually white and firm, as if it had lain in alcohol for an hour or two. The liver, spleen, and kidneys are loaded with venous blood; and the air-passages of the lungs contain more or less of frothy mucus. The stomach usually exhibits but little departure from its normal condition, except in cases where drunkenness has been habitual, or where the fatal dose has been taken in a very concentrated form. In the former case, the mucous coat is usually found thicker, softer, and more vascular than usual; this change sometimes extending even throughout the entire length of the small intestines. In rarer instances, the coats of the stomach are remarkably thickened and hardened. Where death results from a very concentrated dose, the intense injection, almost amounting to black discoloration, of a powerful irritant poison, is met with. This, however, has been rather noticed in experiments on animals, into whose stomachs rectified alcohol had been injected, than in human subjects, by whom alcohol is very rarely taken in such a form. Of the condition of the liver and kidneys found in *habitual*

* See Dr. Ogston, *loc. cit.*; and Dr. Peters, in New York Journal of Medicine, vol. iii. No. 9.

drunkards, an account will be given hereafter. The blood, in most cases of alcoholic poisoning, according to the observations of Dr. Ogston upon drunkards, and the experiments of Dr. Percy upon animals, is either fluid or imperfectly coagulated.

Pathology of Alcoholic Intoxication.

17. The *pathological* character of intoxication by Alcohol, and the *modus operandi* of the poison, have been fully made out from the experiments and observations just referred to; and it is very important for our future inquiries, that the results of these should be rightly understood. That alcoholic liquors, when introduced into the stomach, should undergo rapid absorption into the sanguiferous system, is precisely what might be anticipated from our knowledge of the conditions under which that absorption takes place; and there is ample evidence that such is really the case. Thus Dr. Percy was always able to detect the alcohol in the blood of the animals which he had poisoned by injecting alcohol into their stomachs, provided they did not live too long afterwards; and MM. Bouchardat and Sandras have more recently determined its presence in the blood of the gastric veins. The rapidity with which this absorption takes place may be judged of by the fact that, in one of Dr. Percy's experiments, in which the animal fell lifeless to the ground immediately that the injection of the alcohol into the stomach was completed (the respiratory movements and pulsations of the heart entirely ceasing within two minutes), the stomach was found nearly void, whilst the blood was strongly impregnated with alcohol.* Hence, it may reasonably be inferred, that in all cases of ordinary intoxication, and in the greater number of cases of death from the introduction of alcohol into the stomach, the effects are produced by the passage of the alcohol into the current of the circulation, so as to exert a direct action on the nervous centres. And this influence is confirmed by the fact that Dr. Percy has demonstrated its presence, in considerable amount, *in the substance of the brain*; thus confirming Dr. Ogston's assertion (which had been called in question by Dr. Christison

* Op. cit., p. 61.

and others) as to its presence in the fluid effused in the ventricles of the brain.

18. In some of the experiments on Alcoholic poisoning, however, made by Dr. Christison and others, it would appear as if the total loss of insensibility and voluntary power so *instantaneously* followed the introduction of the poison into the stomach—especially when it was introduced in a concentrated form—as not to admit the idea that absorption could have taken place to a sufficient extent for the production of the effect by the direct action of the poison on the nervous centres. In such instances, the fatal result would seem rather due to the violent impression made upon the gastric nerves, especially those of the sympathetic system; whereby the heart's action is suspended, and death takes place by *syncope* rather than by *asphyxia*. This is the case with many other poisons, when administered in large quantity and in concentrated form, especially with such as exert a chemical action upon the animal tissues; the effect which they produce (through the nervous system) upon the heart, closely resembling that of blows upon the epigastrium, or extensive burns of the cutaneous surface. Now as the concentration of the alcohol will, on the one hand, favor its physical and chemical action upon the tissues, whilst on the other it will be unfavorable to absorption, which takes place much more readily when it is diluted with water, we are enabled readily to account for this difference in its *modus operandi*.

19. The *general* stimulant action, which is for a time exerted by alcohol introduced in small quantities, and diluted by admixture with the general mass of the blood, is easily explained upon the basis of the observations first detailed (§ 17); but its special power of exciting the *nervous centres* to augmented activity can only be accounted for by the idea of some special relation between alcohol and nervous matter. And this idea is fully borne out by the fact that Dr. Percy found alcohol to exist in the substance of the brains of the dogs poisoned by it, in considerably greater proportion than in an equivalent quantity of blood. (*Op. cit.* p. 103.)—This fact is one of fundamental importance, as showing us how directly and immediately the whole nutrition and vital activity of the Nervous System must be affected by the presence of Alcohol in the blood; the alcohol being

thus specially drawn out of the circulating current by the nervous matter, and incorporated with its substance, in such a manner as even to change (when in sufficient amount) its physical as well as its chemical properties. It is important also to observe that this affinity is obviously such as will occasion the continual presence of alcohol in the blood, even in very minute proportion, to modify the nutrition of the *nervous* substance more than that of any other tissue; for the alcohol will *seek out* (as it were) the nervous matter, and will fasten itself upon it—just as we see that other poisons, whose *results* become more obvious to our senses, (although the poisons themselves may exist in such minute amount as not to be detectible by the most refined analysis,) will localize themselves in particular organs, or even in particular spots of the same organ.*

20. The selective power of Alcohol appears to lead it in the first instance to attack the *Cerebrum*, the intellectual powers being affected before any disorder of sensation or motion manifests itself; and to this it seems to be limited in what has been here described as the *first* stage of intoxication. But with the more complete perversion of the intellectual powers, which characterizes the *second* stage, we have also a disturbed function of the *Sensory Ganglia*, upon which the cerebral hemispheres are superposed; this disturbance being indicated by the disorders of sensation, and also by the want of that control over the muscular movements which require sensation for their guidance. In the *third* stage, the functions of the *Cerebrum* and *Sensory Ganglia* appear to be completely suspended; and those of the *Medulla Oblongata* and *Spinal Cord* now begin to be affected, as we see to be indicated by the difficulty of respiration, the strabismus, the dilated pupil, and the tetanic spasms. As already stated, the admixture of alcohol with the blood has a tendency to give a venous character even to that of the arteries; and when this tendency is augmented by imperfect respiration, the blood will become more and more venous, until its influence upon the medulla oblongata is so directly poisonous, that its functions are completely suspended, the respiratory movements are brought to a stand, and death

* See, for illustrations of this doctrine, now generally admitted by physiologists, Dr. W. Budd's paper on Symmetrical Diseases, in *Med.-Chir. Trans.*, vol. xxv.; and Mr. Paget's Lectures on Nutrition, in *Medical Gazette*, 1847.

takes place by Asphyxia, precisely as in narcotic poisoning by other substances.

21. This tendency, however, is more or less completely antagonized by the efforts which the system makes (so to speak) to get rid of the poison; which efforts, if successful, will carry it off in the course of a few hours, leaving nothing behind it but the disordered condition which it has produced. We have seen that an increased secretion takes place by the kidneys and skin; and the former of these is certainly a means of eliminating the alcohol, which has been detected in the *urine* by Dr. Perey, (*op. cit.*, p. 104,)—contrary to the statements of many physiologists, who have denied that it ever finds its way into that secretion. It is indeed a general rule, that when a medicinal or toxic agent produces a special determination to some particular gland, that determination is the means of eliminating it from the blood; as is seen in the diuretic action of the neutral salts. And it would not seem improbable, therefore, that the *skin* also should be concerned in the exhalation of the alcohol;* more especially since an alcoholic odor may often be observed, not merely in the breath, but proceeding from the person generally. Dr. Perey has also shown that alcohol may be detected in the *bile* of animals poisoned by it. The alcoholic odor of the *breath* is a sufficient indication that alcoholic vapor is exhaled from the lungs in the act of respiration; but the quantity of this is probably small in comparison with that which is carried off in another way, namely, by the combusive process, which takes place in the blood at the expense of the oxygen it contains, and which converts the alcohol into carbonic acid and water; both of which are set free by exhalation from the lungs. The readiness with which alcohol is thus oxidized, in fact, is probably one cause of its influence in giving a venous aspect to arterial blood; since it will withdraw the oxygen from other substances, which are waiting to be eliminated by the combusive process, and the accumulation of which will deteriorate the character of the fluid.

22. By all these channels, then, the Alcohol is rapidly

* Dr. Macnish states (*Anatomy of Drunkenness*, p. 175), that he has met with two instances, the one in a Claret, the other in a Port drinker, in which the cutaneous perspiration after a debauch had the hue of the liquor they had drunk.

carried out of the system; so that recovery may be certainly expected, if life can be sufficiently prolonged by warmth to the surface, by artificial respiration, by the administration of ammonia, and by other such measures. The *depressing* character of the influence of alcohol, when carried to this extent, is sufficiently indicated by the fact that copious depletion cannot be borne; and it is on this account very important to distinguish between alcoholic poisoning and congestive apoplexy, for which it may be easily mistaken if its cause be not known.

It would be easy to extend the foregoing description by a more particular account of the varieties of the *modus operandi* of Alcohol presented by different individuals; but it has not been thought necessary to do so, the great general facts presented by its ordinary operation being those of prime importance in our further investigations. We have now to inquire into the various forms of *disease*, the production of which may be assigned, with more or less probability, to the prolonged or repeated action of alcohol on the human system.

III. REMOTE CONSEQUENCES OF THE EXCESSIVE USE OF ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS.

Diseases of the Nervous System.

23. From the peculiar tendency which the Alcohol in the blood has to disorder the functions of the Nervous System, it might be expected that the habitual ingestion of alcoholic liquors in excess would bring about a more permanent derangement of this apparatus, and more particularly of its Encephalic portion—which seems to be singled out by alcohol, almost to the exclusion of the spinal cord, just as the spinal cord is affected by strychnine, almost to the exclusion of the encephalon. This we shall find to be the case. There are, in fact, scarcely any diseases of the Encephalon, except such as are of a purely constitutional nature, (such as tubercular or cancerous affections,) which are not so much more frequent among the habitually intemperate than among the habitually sober, as to justify us in regarding the excessive use of alcoholic liquors as among the most

efficacious of the conditions of their production. It will be proper, therefore, to pass the principal diseases in review before us, and to inquire into the mode in which habitual excess in the use of alcoholic drinks tends to produce each of them.

24. *Delirium Ebriosum*.—Considering that the state of intoxication is itself, strictly speaking, a transient paroxysm of insanity, it can excite no surprise that a confirmed state of mental derangement should frequently result from the repetition of the cause which produces the single paroxysm. There are, in fact, some individuals in whom a fit of positive madness, persisting for some little time after the immediate effects of the stimulus have subsided, is brought on by every excess in drinking. The head becomes extremely hot, the face flushed, the pulse very frequent, full, and hard, the temper is excessively violent, the individual sometimes attacking every one who comes in his way, and being always prone to ferocity against any one who opposes him; and all sense of danger being lost, he is not deterred from violence by the fear of personal injury, but rushes madly upon what may prove his destruction. This condition, the *delirium ebriosum* of Darwin, is obviously an exaggeration of one of the ordinary forms of excitement in common intoxication; and it usually subsides in a day or two, if the individual be simply restrained from doing mischief to himself or others. It is sometimes accompanied, however, with *tremors*, even in the midst of violent excitement; and this form constitutes the transition to the disorder next to be noticed. The frequent repetition of this paroxysm, of which, as of ordinary drunkenness, the stimulating action of alcohol on the nervous centres must be regarded as the immediate cause, is almost certain, like the recurrence of regular maniacal paroxysms, to end in some settled form of Insanity.

25. *Delirium Tremens*.—The habitual drunkard, who has exhausted his nervous power by continual over-excitement, is liable to another form of disordered action of his brain, which is commonly known from one of its most marked symptoms—the peculiar tremor of the limbs—as *delirium tremens*. This state is in many respects the opposite of the preceding. There is little or no heat of the head or flushing of the face, the skin is cool and humid, and even chilly; the pulse, though frequent, is small and weak; and the

temper, though very irritable, is not violent—the prominent disposition, indeed, being *anxiety* and *apprehension* of injury or danger. There is an almost entire want of sleep; and even if repose be obtained, it is very imperfect, being interrupted by frightful dreams. On the other hand, the waking state is frequently so disturbed by illusions of a disagreeable or frightful nature, that it differs but little from that of sleep, save in the partial consciousness of external things. The following is the vivid picture of this condition, given by one who has himself experienced it:* “For three days I endured more agony than pen could describe, even were it guided by the hand of a Dante. Who can tell the horrors of that horrible malady, aggravated as it is by the almost ever-abiding consciousness that it is self-sought? Hideous faces appeared on the walls, and on the ceiling, and on the floors; foul things crept along the bed-clothes, and glaring eyes peered into mine. I was at one time surrounded by millions of monstrous spiders, who crawled slowly, slowly over every limb; whilst beaded drops of perspiration would start to my brow, and my limbs would shiver until the bed rattled again. Strange lights would dance before my eyes, and then suddenly the very blackness of darkness would appal me by its dense gloom. All at once, whilst gazing at a frightful creation of my distempered mind, I seemed struck with sudden blindness. I knew a candle was burning in the room, but I could not see it. All was so pitchy dark. I lost the sense of feeling, too, for I endeavored to grasp my arm in one hand, but consciousness was gone. I put my hand to my side, my head, but felt nothing, and still I knew my limbs and frame *were* there. And then the scene would change. I was falling—falling swiftly as an arrow far down into some terrible abyss; and so like reality was it, that as I fell I could see the rocky sides of the horrible shaft, where mocking, gibbing, mowing, fiend-like forms were perched; and I could feel the air rushing past me, making my hair stream out by the force of the unwholesome blast. Then the paroxysm sometimes ceased for a few moments, and I would sink back on my pallet drenched with perspiration, utterly exhausted,

* Autobiography of J. B. Gough, p. 70.

and feeling a dreadful certainty of the renewal of my torments."

26. With this disturbed condition of the brain, a more or less disordered state of the digestive apparatus is commonly associated. The tongue is furred, the stomach unable to bear food without vomiting or a sense of oppression; the bowels are usually constipated, or, if they be relaxed, the stools are dark and offensive, and the urine is scanty. Sometimes the disease proceeds to a fatal termination, which is generally preceded by contracted pupil, occasionally strabismus, incessant low delirium, increase in the muscular tremor almost amounting to subsultus tendinum, and other indications of nervous exhaustion; the pulse becomes thready, and at the same time more rapid, so that it sometimes can scarcely be counted; cold sweats break out upon the skin, and the chilliness of the surface increases, proceeding from the extremities to the trunk. Sometimes a calm supervenes shortly before death; whilst in other instances the patient is carried off in a convulsion. On the other hand, the bad symptoms may gradually abate, and the supervision of profound sleep give to the exhausted energies of the nervous system the means of restoration. Sometimes, however, the recovery is never complete, but the patient remains in a state of Melancholia, with more or less of deficiency of intellectual power; and this more especially happens after repeated attacks of the disease.

27. Between the *Delirium Ebriosum* and the proper *Delirium Tremens*, there are several intermediate conditions; the former, indeed, being very apt to pass into the latter, if depleting measures be imprudently adopted. The latter may present itself, like the former, as the direct and immediate consequence of the excessive use of Alcoholic liquors; but there is this important difference—that, while the former is but an exalted manifestation of the primary *excitement* ordinarily produced by alcohol, the latter, supervening at the end of a prolonged debauch, is the consequence of *exhaustion* produced by continued excitement. Delirium Tremens more frequently occurs, however, when the accustomed stimulus is withheld; and it is then no less obviously the result of the previously *exhausted* condition of the nervous system, which nothing save the renewal of

the potent stimulus can excite to anything like regular action. In fact, this terrible state is the manifestation of the disordered condition to which the brain has been brought by habitual excess, and plainly exhibits the complete perversion of its functional power and of its nutritive operations. In fatal cases, no morbid appearances are found that in the least indicate turgescence of the vessels or inflammatory excitement, unless the delirium have partaken of the characters of that which directly arises out of intoxication. And it is manifest, therefore, that the disordered condition must be in the nervous pulp itself, and that it must be of a kind to keep up morbid and irritative activity, at the same time that the tissue is incapable of exercising those reparative functions which are carried on in the healthy condition during the state of repose.

28. Although, in the vast majority of cases, Delirium Tremens is the immediate or the consecutive result of the excessive use of Alcoholic liquors, yet it may occur independently of them; but its other causes are such as resemble the excitement of alcohol, in producing *exhaustion* or *depression* of the nervous power—such, for instance, as excessive depletion, the shock of severe injuries, or extreme cold. But in most of the cases in which one or other of these appears to be its exciting cause, a predisposition has been established by habitual intemperance; and this has been especially remarked of the *delirium traumaticum*.

29. It is important to remark that a slighter form of this disorder, marked by tremors of the hands and feet, deficiency of nervous power, and occasional illusions, will sometimes appear as a consequence of habitual tippling, even without intoxication having been once produced. And a still slighter manifestation of the want of control over the muscular apparatus—the trembling of the hands in the execution of a voluntary movement—is familiar to every one as extremely frequent among the habitually intemperate. We thus see that the disease is at least as much dependent upon the *disordered state of nutrition*, consequent upon the habitual presence of alcohol in the blood, as it is upon that positive exhaustion of nervous power consequent upon the violence of the excitement, which is the more immediate effect of the stimulus.

30. *Insanity*.—Such being the case, we have no difficulty in understanding how the habitual use of Aleoholic liquors in excess becomes one of the most frequent causes of *Insanity*, properly so called, *i.e.* of settled Mental Derangement. Upon that point, all writers on the subject are agreed, however much they may differ in their appreciation of the relative frequency of this and of other causes. The proportion, in fact, will vary according to the character of the population on which the estimate has been formed; and also according to the mode in which it has been made. Thus, in Pauper Lunatic Asylums, the proportion of those who have become insane from Intemperance is usually much larger than it is in Asylums for the reception of Lunatics from the higher classes, among whom intemperance is less frequent, while causes of a purely moral and intellectual nature operate upon them with greater intensity. And again, if, in all cases in which habitual intemperance has been practised, it be set down as the cause of the mental disorder, the proportion becomes much larger than it will be if (as happens in many cases), some other cause have been in operation concurrently, and the disorder be set down as *its* result, no notice whatever being taken of the habit of intemperance. This omission must be particularly allowed for, when the relative proportion of intemperance to other causes is being estimated in regard to the middle and higher classes; on account of the strong desire which usually exists among the friends of the patient to conceal the nature of his previous habits, and to lay his disorder entirely to the account of the cause from which it has seemed immediately to proceed.

31. There can be no doubt that those who have weakened and disordered the nutrition of the brain by habitual Intemperance, are far more liable than others to be strongly affected by those causes, moral or physical, to which the Mental Derangement is more immediately attributable; so that the habit of intemperance has contributed, as a *predisposing* cause, at least as much towards its production as what is commonly termed the *exciting* cause has done. In fact, of predisposing causes generally, it may be remarked that their action upon the system is that of slowly and imperceptibly modifying its *nutritive* operations, so as gradually to alter the chemical, physical, and thereby the vital

properties of the fabric; and thus to prepare it for being acted on by causes which, in the healthy condition, produce no influence. And although *that one* of the conditions in previous operation is often singled out as *the cause*, from which the result may seem most directly to proceed, yet it frequently happens that it has really had a far smaller share in the production of the disorder than those remoter causes whose operation has been more enduring and really more effectual.*

32. In the Statistical Tables, published by the Metropolitan Commissioners of Lunacy, in 1844, comprehending the returns from 98 Asylums in England and Wales, we find that, out of 12,007 cases whose supposed causes were returned, 1799, or nearly 15 per cent., are set down to the account of Intemperance; but besides these, 551 or 4·6 per cent. are attributed to vice and sensuality, in which excessive use of alcoholic liquors must have shared. Moreover, in every case in which Hereditary Predisposition was traceable, *this* was set down as *the cause*; notwithstanding the notorious fact that such predisposition frequently remains dormant until it is called forth by habitual intemperance. It is not more correct, therefore, to regard this as *the cause* of the disorder, in all the cases in which it is traceable, than it would be to regard intemperance in that light, in every case in which the patient had previously indulged in alcoholic excesses. Of the 2526 cases, then, in which the disorder is attributed to hereditary predisposition, a considerable proportion might with equal justice be set down to the account of intemperance. And there can be no doubt that the same practice had a great share in the production of the disease in the 3187 cases set down to bodily disorder, and in the 2969 for which moral causes are assigned.

33. If we turn from this general statement to the experience of individual asylums, we frequently find the proportion much higher; and curious variations are sometimes observable between the returns for successive years. Thus, in the Glasgow Lunatic Asylum, according to the report of Dr. Hutcheson, the following were the proportions which intemperance bore to other causes during seven years:—

* See Mr. J. S. Mill's Elements of Logic, vol. i. p. 398.

Year.	Total number of patients.	Cases where the disease was hereditary, &c.	Cases where the cause was unknown.	Cases where intemperance was the cause.	Proportion per cent. of intemperance to other causes.
1840	149	3	34	20	13.4
1841	157	20	41	30	19.1
1842	199	54	20	46	23.1
1843	327	116	38	31	9.4*
1844	390	77	41	53	18.2
1845	364	47	38	90	24.7
1846	414	49	62	105	25.3
Total	1900	366	277	375	19.7

Of the great increase which presents itself in the number of cases attributable to intemperance during the last two years of this return, Dr. Hutcheson thus speaks in his report for 1846: "This cause appears to have operated on patients of all ranks; and I am inclined to think that this has been owing, in a great measure, to the excitement in which the community was kept by that universal spirit of gambling which seized on society like an epidemic mania. There is a great connection between general excitement and the craving for stimulants, as may be every day seen during contested elections, public dinners, races, &c. It is also a fact well known to those who have minutely studied the

* This marked diminution in the per centage of cases attributable to Intemperance is chiefly due to the admission into the Glasgow Asylum, during the year 1843, of a number of lunatics who had previously been confined at Arran, for the most part, during several years. Of the origin of their Insanity very little was known; and they were chiefly assigned to the head of "Hereditary and Constitutional Predisposition," thereby diminishing the per centage of the other causes. Among the recent cases admitted during the year, however, the per centage attributable to intemperance was decidedly less than usual; which circumstance is attributed by Dr. Hutcheson to the improved condition of trade, which caused an adequate demand for labor. On this point he makes the following remarks, in his report for 1842, p. 36: "It may be said, that when wages are low, and occupation difficult to be obtained, men will have less money to spend, and consequently will drink less. A pretty extensive observation of the different grades of the working classes, for upwards of fifteen years, has convinced me that this opinion is erroneous, for I have generally found that want and intemperance go hand in hand. Whenever a man falls below a certain point in physical comfort, he becomes reckless, and sensual enjoyment forms his only pleasure. To this he will sacrifice everything; and habits of intemperance are frequently acquired in seasons of distress, which the individual, in more favorable circumstances, finds it impossible to lay aside."

subject, that over-exertion of the brain leads to a desire for stimulants, which, however, are easily enough abandoned when the brain is allowed to rest." For the reason already given, it is probable that the average proportion of 19·7 per cent. does not by any means represent the entire number of cases in which intemperance was the principal cause of the disease; and that we should be within the truth in assigning to it at least *a quarter* of the whole number of cases.

34. In the report of the Aberdeen Lunatic Asylum for 1847, we find intemperance specified as the cause in 17 cases out of 93 admitted; but of these 93, there were 8 cases in which hereditary predisposition, and 11 in which predisposition from previous attacks, was assigned as the cause; and there can be no doubt that of these 19 cases a considerable proportion might be set down, in part, to the account of intemperance. In the report of the Dundee Lunatic Asylum, we find that 8 out of 52 cases admitted are set down to intemperance; 7 were hereditary; and in 4 the cause was unknown. In other asylums, the proportion of cases returned as due to Intemperance is much greater than in those already referred to. Thus, in the Commissioner's report already cited, we find that in nine provincial private asylums, the proportion which the cases assigned to intemperance alone bear to those assigned to other causes, is no less than 32·62 per cent.; independently of 5·67 per cent. which are set down to the account of "Vice and Sensuality." There is an asylum in the East of London, where the proportion of cases attributed to intemperance alone amounted to 41·07 per cent.; and those arising out of this in combination with other vices, to 22 per cent. of the whole number whose causes were assigned. And it is stated by Dr. Macnish (*op. cit.*, p. 193), that of 286 lunatics at that time in the Richmond Hospital, Dublin, *one-half* owed their madness to drinking.

35. *Oinomania*.—There is one form of Insanity which has so peculiar a relation to the use of alcoholic liquors as to call for particular consideration in this place; and in order that its characters may be presented in the most unexceptionable manner, the author avails himself of the excellent account of the disease which is given by Dr. Hutcheson in the report of the Glasgow Lunatic Asylum

for 1842 (pp. 39–44); deeming its value sufficient to justify him in presenting it without abridgment. The designation *Oinomania*, he would remark, has been substituted by Dr. H. for the less appropriate term *Dipsomania*, used by other authors. “This form of mania,” he observes, “is quite different from drunkenness, which, however, may lead to it; the diagnostic mark of the disease being the irresistible propensity to swallow stimulants in enormous doses, whenever and wherever they can be procured. There are individuals who, at the festive board, invariably become excited, if not intoxicated, but who are otherwise habitually sober, and in the course of the year drink much less than others who never appear to be under the influence of stimulants. Others indulge in their potations in a regular manner, and daily consume a larger quantity of liquor than is consistent with good health or sobriety. All these, however, possess self-control, and can, at any time, refrain from stimulants; but those affected with the disease cannot do so, however convinced they may be of the impropriety of yielding to their propensity, or however desirous they may be to subdue it. I repeat that the disease does not consist in the mere act or habit of becoming intoxicated; but in the irresistible impulse which drives the unhappy being to do that which he knows to be pernicious and wrong, and which, in the intervals of his paroxysms, he views with loathing and disgust. He derives no pleasure from taste, for he gulps down the liquor, of whatever kind it may be; or from society, for he generally avoids society; but he only derives a temporary satisfaction from the gratification of his insane impulse, or rather from freeing himself from the overwhelming misery which the non-gratification of his impulse inflicts on him. The disease appears in three forms—the acute, the periodic, and the chronic.

“The *Acute* is the rarest of the three. I have seen it occur from hemorrhage in the puerperal state, in recovery from fevers, from excessive venereal indulgence, and in some forms of dyspepsia. When it proceeds from any of the first three causes, it is easily cured by restoring the strength of the patient. When it arises from the fourth cause mentioned, it is not so easily removed, and is very apt to assume the chronic form.

“The *Periodic* or paroxysmal form is much more frequent

than the acute. This is often observed in individuals who have suffered from injuries of the head, females during pregnancy, at the catamenial periods, on the approach of the critical period and afterwards, and in men whose brains are overworked. When it occurs from injury of the head, the case is hopeless. In the other instances, it may be cured. In some cases, it occurs whenever the individual partakes of stimulants. In these, total abstinence is the only remedy. Like the form about to be mentioned, it is frequently hereditary, being derived from a parent predisposed to insanity or addicted to intemperance. In such cases, the probability of cure is very small. The individual thus affected abstains for weeks or months from all stimulants, and frequently loathes them for the same period. But by degrees he becomes uneasy, listless, and depressed, feels incapable of application, and restless, and at last begins to drink till he is intoxicated. He awakes from a restless sleep, seeks again a repetition of the intoxicating dose, and continues the same course for a week or longer. Then a stage of apathy and depression follows, during which he feels a loathing for stimulants, is the prey of remorse, and regrets bitterly his yielding to his malady. This is followed by fresh vigor, diligent application to business, and a determined resolution never again to give way. But, alas! sooner or later the paroxysm recurs, and the same scene is re-enacted, till ultimately, unless the disease be checked, he falls a victim to the physical effects of intemperance, becomes maniacal, or imbecile, or affected with the form of the disease next to be mentioned.

“Of all the forms of *Oinomania* the most common is the *chronic*. The causes of this are injuries of the head, diseases of the heart, hereditary predisposition, and intemperance. This is by far the most incurable form of the malady. The patient is incessantly under the most overwhelming desire for stimulants. He will disregard every impediment, sacrifice comfort and reputation, withstand the claims of affection, consign his family to misery and disgrace, and deny himself the common necessities of life to gratify his insane propensity. In the morning, morose and fretful, disgusted with himself, and dissatisfied with all around him, weak and tremulous, incapable of any exertion either of mind or body, his first feeling is a desire for stimulants,

with every fresh dose of which he recovers a certain degree of vigor both of body and mind, till he feels comparatively comfortable. A few hours pass without the craving being so strong; but it soon returns, and the patient drinks till intoxication is produced. Then succeed the restless sleep, the suffering, the comparative tranquillity, the excitement, and the state of insensibility; and, unless absolutely secluded from all means of gratifying the propensity, the patient continues the same course till he dies, or becomes imbecile. This is that fearful state portrayed by Charles Lamb, in which reason revisits the mind only during the transient period of incipient intoxication.

“It must be remarked that, in all these forms of the disease, the patient is perfectly incapable of self-control; that he is impelled by an irresistible impulse to gratify his propensity; that, while the paroxysm is on him, he is regardless of his health, his life, and all that can make life dear to him; that he is prone to dissipate his property, and easily becomes the prey of the designing; and that in many cases he exhibits a propensity to commit homicide or suicide. He is thus dangerous to himself and others, and however responsible he may have been for bringing the disease on himself, his responsibility ceases as soon as he comes under the influence of the malady. The disease, however, may not be brought on by the act of the individual; and then it is clear at once that neither directly nor indirectly can he be deemed responsible. But suppose that it were the result of his previous conduct, I repeat that, however culpable he may have been for that, he is not a responsible being while afflicted with the malady; for I can see no distinction between this form of the disease and any other which has been induced by the habits or acts of the individual.

“The only chance of cure or alleviation is from attention to the health, and abstinence from intoxicating liquors. Neither can be secured so long as the patient is at large; and no amendment can be depended on, unless he has undergone a long course of discipline and probation. Considering, then, that the individual is irresponsible and dangerous to himself and others—that, if left uncontrolled, he will ruin his family—and that his disease can be treated only in an Asylum, it is not only merciful to him and his relatives, but necessary for the security of the public, that he

be deprived of the liberty which he abuses and perverts, and that he should be prevented from committing crimes instead of being punished, or, I should rather say, being the object of vindictive infliction after he has perpetrated them. So convinced are some, affected with the periodical form of the disease, of the necessity of being controlled, that, when the first symptoms of their paroxysm are felt, they voluntarily enter an Asylum, and remain till the attack has passed off. These, however, are men of stronger minds, though, with all their strength, incapable of resisting the disease; and, surely, what they feel to be their only refuge to avoid the impending evil, it cannot be unjust or harsh to force on others whose minds are more impaired. Such cases soon become rational in an Asylum; and when the individual can so far control himself as voluntarily to surrender his liberty on the first premonitory symptoms of the malady presenting themselves, he may be dismissed after a shorter probation. It is otherwise with those who have not that self-control, or who fancy that they are unjustly interfered with when checked in their career. They require a much longer probation, which should be increased at each return of their malady.

“Of the chronic form, I have seen only one case completely cured, and that after a seclusion of two years’ duration. In general it is not cured; and no sooner is the patient liberated than he manifests all the symptoms of his disease. Paradoxical though the statement may appear to be, such individuals are sane only when confined in an Asylum.”

The Superintendent of the Dundee Asylum, in remarking upon the frequent causation of Insanity by Intemperance, makes a very similar statement of the results of his observations; and regrets that there are not in this country such Asylums as are understood to exist in the United States, for the reception of those incorrigible drunkards in whom the power of self-control has been altogether destroyed by their repeated yielding to the craving for Alcoholic stimulants.

36. *Mental Debility in the Offspring.*—It is scarcely necessary to accumulate further proof in support of the assertion that, of all the single causes of Insanity, habitual Intemperance is the most potent, and that it aggravates the

operation of other causes. We have now to show that it has a special tendency to produce Idiocy, Insanity, or Mental Debility, *in the offspring*. Looking to the decided tendency to hereditary predisposition in the ordinary forms of Insanity, looking also to the fact that any perverted or imperfect conditions of the nutritive functions established in the parent, are also liable to manifest themselves in the offspring (as shown in the transmission of the gouty and tubercular diatheses); we should expect to find that the offspring of habitual drunkards would share with those of lunatics in the predisposition to insanity, and that they would, moreover, be especially prone to intemperate habits. That such is the case is within the knowledge of all who have enjoyed extensive opportunities of observation; and the fact has come down to us sanctioned by the experience of antiquity. Thus Plutarch says, "One drunkard begets another;" and Aristotle remarks that "drunken women bring forth children like unto themselves." Dr. W. A. F. Browne, the resident Physician of the Crichton Lunatic Asylum at Dumfries, makes the following statements: "The drunkard not only injures and enfeebles his own nervous system, but entails mental disease upon his family. His daughters are nervous and hysterical; his sons are weak, wayward, eccentric, and sink insane under the pressure of excitement, of some unforeseen exigency, or of the ordinary calls of duty. At present, I have two patients who appear to inherit a tendency to unhealthy action of the brain, from mothers addicted to drinking; and another, an idiot, whose father was a drunkard."* The author has learned from Dr. Hutcheson that the results of his observations are precisely in accordance with the foregoing.—On this point, however, the most striking fact that the writer has met with is contained in the Report on Idiocy lately made by Dr. Howe to the legislature of Massachusetts. "The habits of the parents of 300 of the Idiots were learned; and 145, or nearly *one-half*, are reported as 'known to be habitual drunkards.' Such parents, it is affirmed, give a weak and lax constitution to their children; who are, consequently, 'deficient in bodily and vital energy,' and predisposed by their very organization to have cravings for alcoholic stimulants; many of these children are feeble,

* Moral Statistics of Glasgow, by William Logan, 1849, p. 20.

and live irregularly. Having a lower vitality, they feel the want of some stimulation. If they pursue the course of their fathers, which they have more temptation to follow, and less power to avoid, than the children of the temperate, they add to their hereditary weakness, and increase the tendency to idiocy in their constitution; and this they leave to their children after them. The parents of case No. 62 were drunkards, and had seven idiotic children.”*

37. There is a prevalent impression that idiocy is particularly liable to occur in the offspring of a procreation that has taken place when one or both of the parents were in a state of intoxication. A striking example of this kind is related in the *Phrenological Journal* (vol. vii. p. 471); both the parents were healthy and intelligent, and one at least habitually sober; but both were partially intoxicated at the time of the intercourse, and the offspring was completely idiotic. There is every reason to believe that the monomania of inebriety not only acts upon, and renders more deleterious, whatever latent taint may exist; but vitiates or impairs the sources of health for several generations. That the effects of drunkenness are highly inimical to a permanent healthy state of the brain is often proved at a great distance of time from the course of intemperance, and long after the adoption of regular habits.

38. *Inflammatory Diseases of the Brain.*—All medical writers agree in regarding Intemperance as one of the conditions which tend to produce *Inflammatory* diseases of the Encephalon, now distinguished as *Cerebritis* and *Meningitis*; and this is precisely what might be anticipated, when it is considered how great must be the derangement of the circulating and nutritive operations, occasioned by the presence of alcohol in the blood. An attack of acute Encephalitis not unfrequently supervenes upon a debauch, which is then regarded as its exciting cause.† But it may occur quite independently of any special act of access, in consequence of the predisposition arising from the perversion of the normal functions, by the habitual use of alcoholic liquors in quantities that may never produce actual intoxication. Perhaps, indeed, this is the more common occurrence. We have seen

* American Journal of Medical Sciences, April, 1849, p. 437.

† See, for example, a fatal case related by Dr. Percy, *op. cit.*, p. 54.

that the state of excitement first produced in most persons by the ingestion of alcohol, would pass into *Meningitis* (or rather inflammation of the *convolutions*) if it were not to subside with the elimination of the alcohol from the blood. On the other hand, the state of torpor of the mental functions, which alcohol produces from the first in some individuals, and which comes on in all if the intoxication be carried far enough, is indicative of that congestion of the *substance* of the brain which, if confirmed, and accompanied by a certain disturbance of the nutritive operations, would become *Cerebritis*. There can be no hesitation, therefore, in admitting the relation of cause and effect, in cases in which it is so obviously established by the sequence of the phenomena.

39. There is another class of diseases of the Brain, which are usually dependent upon structural changes that require a longer period for their development; yet whose frequent connection with habitual intemperance is established both by theory and observation. These are Apoplexy, Paralysis, and Epilepsy.

40. *Apoplexy*.—The state of profound Coma, characteristic of the advanced stage of intoxication, may be considered to be identical with that of congestive apoplexy, in every respect save the nature of its cause, and its duration.* A certain degree of tendency to Apoplexy may be said to exist in the slighter form of intoxication; the vessels of the Brain being congested, as a consequence of increased action of the heart, and of obstruction to the encephalic circulation, such as is occasioned by imperfect discharge of the functions of the brain; and this obstruction being also favored by that partial stagnation of blood in the lungs, which takes place whenever the respiratory movements are interfered with. This apoplectic tendency seems to render the intoxicated man peculiarly liable to suffer from causes which would not otherwise produce rupture of the vessels; thus, there are numerous instances on record, in which blows received in pugilistic encounters, or other comparatively slight injuries, have occasioned fatal hemorrhage within the cranium; the sufferer having been previously dosed with spirits

* Although, as we have already seen (§ 14), the phenomena are so nearly identical, the difference in the etiology involves an important difference in the treatment; the comatose drunkard not requiring, nor bearing the free depletion that is proper in a case of true congestive apoplexy.

in such quantity as of itself to produce a state of congestion bordering on apoplexy. And it occasionally happens, though this is comparatively rare, that cerebral hemorrhage occurs without any external violence, after an excessive indulgence in spirituous potations.

41. But the influence of Alcoholic Liquors in the causation of Apoplexy is usually of a much more gradual nature. A large proportion of the cases of Apoplexy occurring in plethoric subjects, and not connected with disease of the heart or softening of the arterial coats, are traceable to intemperance in eating as well as in drinking; the latter, however, being the chief cause, inasmuch as, without the habitual assistance of alcoholic liquors, continual excess in eating would generally soon correct itself. Hence, we find that such cases are rather apt to occur among those who take considerable quantities of wine or malt-liquor with full meals of solid food, than among the drinkers of spirits, who are seldom great eaters. It is not difficult to see the reason of this. For, on the one hand, the habit of excess in eating and drinking has a tendency to produce that condition of Plethora which is most peculiarly prone to favor hemorrhagic effusions; whilst, on the other, the ingestion of a large quantity of solid food, by causing pressure on the vessels of the abdominal viscera, and by impeding the descent of the diaphragm, tends to force an unusual quantity of blood into the enccephalic vessels, as well as to obstruct its return from them. Such an habitual derangement of the circulation may well be supposed to occasion a progressive weakening of the vessels of the brain; and in this manner it happens that, after a persistence for months or years in this course, Apoplexy may supervene, and be its legitimate consequence, without the attack being traceable to any extraordinary indulgence.*

42. Of the strength of the general opinion of the Medical Profession as to the tendency of Alcoholic stimulants to produce the sthenic form of Apoplexy, it is impossible to give a stronger proof than the rigidity of the rule of abstinence which is laid down for those in whom a disposition to

* There is evidence that habitually excessive use of Alcoholic liquors has a tendency to produce hemorrhages *elsewhere*, probably by diminishing the plasticity of the blood, and by impairing the nutrition of the walls of the blood-vessels.—(See §§ 52 and 68.)

it has already manifested itself. Now if it be necessary to lay down such rules to prevent the recurrence of the disease, is it not most obvious that we are justified in attributing to an habitual violation of them its first occurrence? And if habitual excess be so obviously a predisposing cause, can we reasonably deny that the long-continued even "moderate" use of stimulants is likely to exert a slow, but in the end a decided, influence? It is surely in vain here to reply that, as *food* is wholesome in moderation, but is hurtful in excess, so may alcohol be also; for alcohol (as will be more fully shown hereafter) can never properly act as food, save when other alimentary matters are deficient; and even in the smallest and most diluted doses, alcohol exerts an influence on the vital properties of the tissues with which it is brought into contact, that is never manifested by proper alimentary matters.

43. *Paralysis and Epilepsy*.—As the conditions upon which the cerebral forms of *Paralysis* depend are so nearly the same with those which induce Apoplexy, we cannot doubt that the continual intemperate use of Alcoholic liquors must predispose to this disease, especially when it accompanies intemperance in eating; and should expect, too, that an attack of it may sometimes be traced to some particular excess, as its exciting cause. All medical writers accord in stating that such is the result of actual observation; and here, again, we find in the rules of treatment laid down, an additional evidence of the general conviction of the tendency of alcoholic liquors, even in small quantities, to induce a recurrence of paralytic attacks. The writer has had opportunities of noticing this in the case of two gentlemen advanced in life, each of whom suffered from repeated attacks of paralysis, which almost invariably supervened upon a violation of the habitual rule of abstinence from fermented liquors, and of extreme moderation in diet.—Precisely the same, too, may be said of *Epilepsy*, which disease is now generally attributed to a disordered state of *nutrition* of the brain, of which the paroxysm is the manifestation. Of this disordered state of nutrition, intemperance in eating and drinking is among the most frequent of the predisposing causes, especially when the disease occurs in persons advanced in life; whilst in those who are already predisposed from these or other causes, the excessive use of fermented

liquors is frequently the immediate or exciting cause of the paroxysm.

44. Besides these positive diseases, a premature exhaustion of Nervous power, manifested in the decline of mental vigor, and of nervo-muscular energy, is ranked by common consent among the consequences of habitual excess in the use of Alcoholic liquors; and reasons will be given hereafter for the belief that it is occasionally the direct, but more frequently the indirect, consequence of the habitual employment of what is considered a very moderate allowance.—(See §§ 177, 178.)

45. In regard to all the forms of Encephalic disorder which result from the long-continued action of causes that impair its nutrition, it is to be observed that the habitual use of Alcoholic liquors has—in addition to its *direct* action upon the functions of circulation and nutrition—an important *indirect* agency; inasmuch as, by the temporary support it affords, it sustains the nervous apparatus under a degree of exertion that is in the end most injurious to it, and renders the whole system more tolerant of morbid causes of various kinds; the manifestation of whose action, however, is only postponed, and becomes more severe in the end, in proportion to the duration of the agency. This indirect operation of alcoholic liquors, however, will be more fitly considered at a future period.—(§ 198.)

Diseases of the Alimentary Canal.

46. The disorders of the Nervous System, whose symptoms are among the most obvious and characteristic results of Alcoholic Intoxication, having been now considered, we proceed to examine the influence of Alcoholic liquors on the production of diseases of the Digestive Apparatus. This influence is exerted in two ways: First, by the direct irritating action of the fluid upon the mucous lining of the Alimentary Canal; and second, by the general deterioration of the nutritive processes, resulting in various ways from the entrance of Alcohol into the Blood.

47. *Irritation and Inflammation of the Mucous Membrane of the Stomach.*—That irritation would be produced in the very vascular mucous membrane of the Stomach, by the direct contact of Alcoholic liquors, and that this would vary in its intensity with the amount, concentration, and

duration of the application of the irritant, is precisely what we should anticipate, from what has been already shown by observation to be the result of the application of alcohol to a living membrane. A small quantity of alcoholic liquor, diluted by the fluids already in the stomach, appears to produce only the first effect, namely, a quickening of the circulation, and a temporary exaltation of the functional activity of the organ, as shown in the increase of appetite and of digestive power. But when a larger quantity is introduced, and especially when successive doses are taken so as to keep up the irritation, or when the alcohol is in a state of high concentration, and the stomach contains but little other fluid, all the effects of an irritant are produced, varying from moderate congestion with diminished functional activity, to intense congestion passing into inflammation, and even to a gangrenous state. The more severe effects, however, are not often seen; in consequence, it may be surmised, of the rapidity with which the alcohol has been absorbed (§ 18), and the brevity of the duration of its contact with the membrane, shielded as this is with its coat of mucus. Hence, a *repetition* of the dose seems more likely to produce a state of high irritation, or of inflammation, than any single dose, unless this have been too great to be quickly absorbed.

48. The morbid appearances found in the Stomachs of men or animals killed by narcotic poisoning, and attributable at first sight to the direct influence of the irritant, can seldom be fairly regarded in that light; since they are for the most part such as are producible by the Asphyxia which has been the immediate cause of death. When we find general injection of the mucous membrane, local patches of extreme congestion, numerous minute extravasations, or hemorrhagic patches of large extent, these are more likely to have been the result of the stagnation of the pulmonary circulation, acting backwards upon the whole venous system, than to have been the immediate result of the contact of alcohol; since appearances precisely similar are found when death has taken place from suffocation in other modes, *e. g.* in Criminals executed by hanging. In the case of animals poisoned by Alcohol, it frequently happens that scarcely any positively morbid appearances are discernible in the stomach; and the departures from the healthy character

which are noticed in the stomach of the human subject after death from alcoholic poisoning, are most frequently such as indicate an altered state of its nutrition, consequent upon habitual irritation. Of these departures, a *thickened* state of the mucous membrane seems to be the most constant; the membrane being sometimes softened (as stated by Dr. Ogston); sometimes unusually firm, corrugated, and pale (as observed by Dr. Peters). These last appearances seem to have been most common, when a quantity of undiluted Spirits had been taken shortly before death, and to have resulted from that *physical* action exerted by them upon the membrane, to which reference has already been made (§§ 2, 3). It sometimes happens, however, that, after the narcotic effects of the Alcohol have passed off, another set of symptoms appears, indicative of inflammation of the Alimentary Canal; and if these proceed to a fatal termination (as now and then occurs), the usual appearances indicative of that state are found in the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane. In one example of this kind, cited by Dr. Christison, the whole villous coat of the stomach was in a gangrenous state, the colon was much inflamed, and the small intestines red along their whole length.

49. Our best information as to the effect of Alcoholic liquors upon the condition of the Gastric mucous membrane during life, is derived from the well-known observations of Dr. Beaumont in the case of Alexis St. Martin. This man appears to have been habitually temperate and healthy; but to have occasionally indulged in excess both in eating and drinking, the results of which could be seen by direct observation through the fistulous opening in the parietes of his stomach. "Thus," says Dr. Beaumont, under the date July 28th, 1833, "Stomach not healthy, some erythema, and aphthous patches on the mucous surface. St. Martin has been drinking ardent spirits pretty freely, for eight or ten days past, complains of no pain, nor shows symptoms of general indisposition—says he feels well, and has a good appetite. August 1st. Inner membrane of the Stomach morbid; considerable erythema, and some aphthous patches on the exposed surface; secretions vitiated. August 3d. Inner membrane of Stomach unusually morbid; the erythematous appearance more extensive, and spots more livid than usual, from the surface of which exuded small drops

of grumous blood; the aphthous patches larger and more numerous; the mucous covering thicker than common, and the secretions much more vitiated. The gastric fluids extracted this morning were mixed with a large proportion of thick, ropy mucus, and considerable mucus-purulent matter, slightly tinged with blood, resembling the discharge from the bowels in some cases of chronic dysentery." Now, it is very important to remark that all this disorder was proved by direct observation to be actually existing in the Mucous coat of the stomach, without any such manifestation of it by general or local symptoms as would by themselves have been thought indicative of its presence. "For," continues Dr. Beaumont, "St. Martin complains of no symptoms indicating any general derangement of the system, except an uneasy sensation, and a tenderness at the pit of the stomach, and some vertigo, with dimness and yellowness of vision on stooping down and rising again; has a thin, yellowish-brown coat on his tongue, and his countenance rather sallow; pulse uniform and regular, appetite good, rests quietly, and sleeps as well as usual." By the 6th of August, the inner surface of the stomach had recovered its healthy appearance; the patient having in the mean time entirely abstained from all alcoholic liquors, and having been confined to low diet. Dr. Beaumont further states that "diseased appearances, similar to those mentioned above, have frequently presented themselves in the course of my experiments and observations. They have generally, but not always, succeeded to some appreciable cause. Improper indulgence in eating and drinking has been the most common precursor of these diseased conditions of the stomach. *The free use of ardent Spirits, Wine, Beer, or any intoxicating liquor, when continued for some days, has invariably produced these morbid changes.*"

50. From the precise concurrence of these Observations with what Theory would lead us to expect, in regard to the action of Alcoholic liquors on the Mucous membrane of the stomach, it is obvious that we have no right to suppose that the peculiar condition of St. Martin gave him any peculiar liability to suffer in the manner above described. On the contrary, such disorders of the circulation, nutrition, and secretion, might be anticipated to occur in every case; and it is only because they are not immediately indicated by

pain and heat in the stomach, by loss of appetite, or by general febrile disturbance, that they are presumed not to exist. This presumption, however, has been shown to be altogether fallacious; and we have adequate reason to believe that some such condition must be the result of *every excess* in the use of alcoholic liquors, however little it may be indicated by the local or general symptoms.

51. *Inflammatory Gastric Dyspepsia*.—It might be anticipated, then, that habitual excess would convert this state of occasional and transient disorder, which only requires rest and abstinence for its cure, into one of a more persistent and obstinate character; which, by unfitting the stomach for the discharge of its normal functions, would seriously impair the general nutritive operations. Such has been shown by experience to be the case; a special form of dyspeptic disorder, termed *Inflammatory Gastric Dyspepsia*, being well known to practical men as common among those who have freely indulged in alcoholic potations. Of this disorder, the following are the symptoms, as enumerated by Dr. Todd:* “Painful digestion, sense of heat, tenderness, or pain at the epigastrium, increased upon taking food, or on pressure; thirst; tongue more or less of a bright red color, sometimes brownish red, sometimes dry, glossy, and adhesive; taste saltish, or alkaline, occasionally like that of blood; bowels generally confined; urine high-colored; skin dry, with occasionally profuse, partial sweats, chiefly in the direction of the extensor muscles; temperature of the trunk increased, of the extremities diminished, except occasionally in the palms of the hands and soles of the feet, which, especially at night, are frequently hot, dry, and burning; aggravation of the symptoms under the use of stimulants, or of irritating ingesta.” The various stages and degrees of the disease are characterized by various modifications of these symptoms, many of them the consequences of the disturbance of the nutritive functions produced by the disorder of the stomach; but of all such consequences it may be remarked that they are probably aggravated by the previous disturbance of the nutritive and secretory operations consequent upon the habitual introduction of alcohol into the blood. Thus, we find a special

* Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine, Art. *Indigestion*.

tendency to cutaneous eruptions, such as Erysipelas, Lichen, Erythema, Urticaria, Psoriasis, and Pityriasis; to sluggish and imperfect action of the Liver; to scantiness in the secretion of the Kidneys; and to depression of spirits, with inability for active mental exertion, passing on, in the more confirmed states, to complete Hypochondriasis. Although excess in eating may aid in the production of this wretched condition, yet, as Dr. Todd remarks, it is rather due to the stimulating quality of what is taken into the stomach, than to its quantity; and although it may occasionally arise from the habitual use of highly-seasoned food without the proper dilution by bland liquids, yet it is much more frequently brought on by indulgence in alcoholic potations; "it is the dyspepsia of the Dram Drinker and Opium Eater, and belongs altogether more to the Drunkard than to the Glutton." In the treatment of this disease, the complete disuse of stimulants is found to be of the greatest importance; notwithstanding that, in the more chronic forms of it, a temporary alleviation is sometimes obtained from small quantities of alcoholic liquors.*

52. *Disorders of the Intestinal Mucous Membrane.*—The disordered state of the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane is not limited, as we have seen, to the stomach, and it may extend itself along the whole course of the Alimentary Canal, to parts with which the Alcoholic liquors themselves have not come in contact; so as to be attributable rather to the general imperfection of the nutritive operations than to the local effects of the stimulant. Thus, we find that habitually intemperate persons are subject to soreness, redness, and ulceration of the membrane of the nose, and of that of the lower part of the intestinal canal; and *hemorrhages* from various parts of this membrane, as well as from the mouth itself, are of no unfrequent occurrence—the escape of blood being obviously dependent in part on its own insufficient plasticity, and in part upon the softened condition of the walls of the vessels. It is important to bear this in mind, as increasing the probability of the same cause being concerned in the production of a similar softening elsewhere; as, for example, in the vessels of the Brain.—(See § 41.)

* See the observations of Sir Philip Crampton on this subject, in Dublin Hospital Reports, vol. i p. 349.

53. Where, in place of excessive indulgence, what is commonly considered a *moderate* use has been made of Alcoholic liquors, we cannot, with the same confidence, attribute to it any decided departure from the healthy condition of the stomach; and it is certain that the mucous membrane becomes in time so habituated to its presence, that its contact no longer produces the same effects as it does on a membrane unaccustomed to it. But we shall hereafter (§§ 160–162) find reason to believe that such habitual use is not without its consequences, although these may be very remote; the continual over-excitement of the vital activity of the gastric mucous membrane being probably one of the causes of that premature loss of functional power which is observable in a great number of those who have accustomed themselves to the use of alcoholic liquors. This cause, however, will seldom act alone; being usually combined with excess in diet, and with “wear and tear” of the general system, as will be shown in its proper place; so that its operation is very liable to be overlooked.

Diseases of the Liver.

54. That habitual excess in the use of Alcoholic liquors must have a direct tendency to produce certain diseases of the Liver, will be questioned by no one who considers their mode of introduction into the system, and their influence on the condition of the blood. The blood which returns from the gastric veins charged with Alcohol is immediately transmitted through the Liver; and it stimulates this gland for a time to increased activity, one effect of which is to eliminate a portion of the alcohol from the blood—this substance, according to Dr. Percy’s observations, being detectible in the bile of animals poisoned by alcohol. Hence the Liver, like the stomach, is subject to habitual over-stimulation from the direct contact of alcohol with its substance. But we have seen that the presence of alcohol in the blood prevents it from acquiring its proper arterial character by passage through the lungs; and we shall hereafter find that it causes the undue retention in it of hydro-carbonaceous matters, which ought to be removed by the respiratory process. Hence, an undue amount of labor is thrown upon the Liver—one of the functions of this Gland being, to separate from the blood such hydro-carbonaceous matters as are

not carried off by the respiratory organs; and this continual overwork must predispose it to various disorders.

55. *Acute and Chronic Inflammation of the Liver.*—In tropical climates, *acute inflammatory diseases* of the Liver are among the most common of these disorders; and they are distinctly traceable, in a large proportion of cases, to that excess, both in eating and drinking, to which Europeans are unfortunately but too prone, being rare among the Natives, and almost equally rare among the Europeans who adopt the native manner of living. In this country, such acute diseases are comparatively rare; but there are certain remote consequences which are no less clearly traceable to *chronic inflammation and degeneration*, resulting from the excessive use of fermented liquors, especially when these are taken in the form of distilled spirits. The following is the account of the state of the Liver given by Dr. Peters (*loc. cit.*), as presented in the seventy cases which he had an opportunity of examining: "In 'moderate drinkers,' the liver was generally found to be somewhat larger than usual, its texture softened, and its outer surface spotted, with patches of fatty infiltration extending two or three lines into the parenchymatous substance; the rest of the viscus retaining its natural color, and its edges their normal sharpness. In those who had been more addicted to the use of spirits, the liver was still larger, its edges were more obtuse, and the patches of fat on its surface were larger and more numerous. In old drunkards the liver was very large, weighing at least six or eight pounds, often from ten to twelve; the edges were very thick and much rounded; the parenchyma almost white with fat, soft, fragile, and the peritoneal covering could be torn off with ease." It is evident that in all these cases the Liver was the subject of various degrees of *fatty degeneration*, which takes place, on the one hand, as the result of deficient functional activity of the Gland, whilst, on the other, it is indicative of an excess of fatty matter in the system.

56. The peculiar conditions of the Liver known as "granular liver," and "hob-nailed liver," or "gin liver," were comparatively rare in Dr. Peters' experience, being observed only in four or five cases; but they seem to be much more common in this country; and its greater prevalence may possibly be due to a difference in the character

of the spirit usually employed by drinkers among the lower classes, *Gin* being here the most common, *Rum* and *Brandy* in the United States. These conditions appear to be dependent upon *atrophy* of the proper hepatic substance, with *hypertrophy* of the connecting areolar tissue; the former being apparently the result of the exhaustion of the functional power of the liver by over-excitement; and the latter to continual attacks of chronic inflammation, which produce the false membranes, adhesions, puckerings, &c., that give rise to the second of the designations just cited. Between the state of *contraction* (in which the Liver is frequently not more than half its usual size), and the state of *enlargement* just described, there is not that opposition which might at first sight appear; for in both is there diminished functional and nutritive activity of the proper substance of the gland; and the state of enlargement, which is simply dependent upon the accumulation of fatty matter, not unfrequently gives place to one of contraction. In fact, it would not seem improbable that each state may have a relation to the general disposition to the development of fat, in the individual; for whilst in many habitual drunkards there is a great tendency to the production of fat, and to its deposition in various parts of the body (§ 61), there is an equal tendency in others to a leanness which no fattening process will overcome.—Certain it is, however, that the habitual use of Aleoholic liquors has a tendency first to excite and then to diminish the functional activity of the Liver; and thus predisposes in the first instance to inflammatory diseases of the organ, whilst its more remote operation is to induce atrophy or degeneration. This will be especially the case in tropical climates; where several causes concur (as will be shown hereafter) to augment the injurious influence of Aleohol upon the Liver, and consequently to increase the amount and severity of the diseases of that organ induced by its habitual use.—Of course, every disturbance of the function of the Liver must be an additional source of disorder in the digestive operations, in which the action of this gland has so important a share.

Diseases of the Kidneys.

57. We have seen that a special determination of blood to the Kidneys takes place as one of the results of the recep-

tion of Alcoholic liquors into the blood; and these organs are thereby excited to augmented action, one of the purposes of which would seem to be the removal of the alcohol from the current of the circulation. As the blood of the Kidneys is derived from the arterial system, in which the alcohol becomes diluted by the whole mass of sanguineous fluid; and as the alteration in the constituents of the blood which it tends to produce, has less relation to the function of the kidneys than to that of the liver, it might be expected that excess in alcoholic liquors should not have the same tendency to produce acute inflammatory attacks in this organ as in the other, although it may act as the exciting cause of such attacks (as appears to be frequently the case), when the predisposition has been established by other agencies. But we should expect that the habitual use of alcoholic liquors in excess would have a special tendency to produce a state of *chronic irritation*, passing into chronic inflammation, with various consequent alterations in the structure, and deterioration in the function, of the Kidneys. Such we have every reason to believe to be the usual origin of that morbid condition commonly known as *Bright's Disease*, or *Granular Degeneration* of the Kidneys, which is now generally considered by Pathologists as a result of chronic inflammation and atrophy of the proper substance of the Kidney, with deposits of fatty, albuminous, or other unorganizable matters—a state, in fact, very closely resembling the degenerated conditions of the Liver already described. Now of this disease, Dr. Christison states that from three-fourths to four-fifths of the cases which he met with in Edinburgh, were in persons who were habitual drunkards, or who, without deserving this appellation, were in the constant habit of using ardent spirits several times in the course of the day; and the experience of English Hospital practice is (so far as the writer has been able to ascertain) precisely similar. The disease is very rarely met with in the private practice of those whose patients are of a class not given to excessive spirituous potations. Here, too, it would seem as if the use of malt spirit (Gin or Whisky) gives a greater predisposition to the disease than that of Rum or Brandy; the former having a more diuretic effect than the latter, that is, producing a greater temporary activity in the kidneys, and having a greater tendency to bring about a state of chronic irritation.

58. But we are not to suppose that, if this severe form of renal disease be not developed, the Kidneys escape altogether free. We should expect that the consequences of long-continued and habitual excitement would manifest themselves in subsequent impairment of functional power, even if no obvious structural disease be engendered; and there can be little doubt that such is the case, since we find that persons advanced in life, who have habitually indulged freely, even if not excessively, in Alcoholic liquors, are extremely apt to suffer from *Gout*, *Rheumatism*, and other disorders, which mainly depend upon the insufficient elimination of such morbid matters from the blood as ought to be carried forth through this channel (§ 66). Excesses in diet, which, at an early period of life, are counteracted by the activity of the excretory apparatus, are no longer thus prevented from giving rise to an accumulation of morbid products in the blood, when the Kidneys begin to fail in the performance of their duty; and although we may not be able, with positive certainty, to attribute this failure to free indulgence in alcoholic liquors, yet it cannot be reasonably questioned that such habits must tend to produce it, since we find that over-excitement of *any* organ is regularly followed, sooner or later, by depression of its functional power, and have seen that the continual stimulation of the Kidney by alcohol has a special tendency to produce perverted nutrition, and thus to render it entirely unfit for the performance of its duties.

Diseases of the Skin.

59. The determination of blood to the Skin, which has been noticed as one of the results of the ingestion of Alcoholic liquors, has a tendency, when frequently repeated, to produce various disorders in its nutrition, chiefly those resulting from congestion or inflammation of its several tissues. Such disorders show themselves especially in the skin of the face; and this for two reasons: because, in the first place, the face partakes in the general determination of blood towards the head, so that it becomes more flushed than any other part of the surface; and also because the exposure of this part of the cutaneous surface disposes it to be more affected than that of the body and limbs by external cold, which will always tend, by lowering the vital activity of any

tissue, to increase the evils resulting from too copious a determination of blood towards it. Hence we find the skin of the face especially disposed to exhibit those Carbuncles, Boils, &c., which may be considered, in a large proportion of cases, as the direct result of habitual intemperance; it is also the part in which the Erysipelatous attacks, so common among the intemperate, most frequently commence, when they are not immediately excited by some injury elsewhere; and it is on the face, too, that we most frequently meet with various forms of Acne, of which the *Acne rosacea* is, in a very large proportion of cases, directly attributable to intemperate habits. We have already noticed other diseases of the Skin (§ 51), which seem to be rather consequent upon the disorder of the digestive apparatus induced by the habitual free use of Aleoholic liquors, than due to the direct agency of the aleohol upon its tissue. There is a disease, however, noticed by Dr. Darwin under the name of *Psora Ebriorum*, which may be attributed with great probability to a chronic though slight perversion of the nutritive operations of the skin, in consequence of the presence of aleohol in the blood. Of this disease, Dr. Darwin says: "Elderly people who have been much addicted to spirituous drinks, as beer, wine, or aleohol, are liable to an eruption all over their bodies, which is attended with very afflicting itching, and which they probably propagate from one part of their bodies to another, with their own nails, by scratching themselves." Dr. Maenish states that he has himself seen many cases of this disease.* Most other cutaneous disorders, which are less directly traceable to intemperate habits, are greatly aggravated by them; so that strict abstinence from fermented liquors is an almost invariable rule in the treatment of them, unless the use of these in small quantities should be thought requisite to improve the state of the digestive function.

General Disorders of Nutrition.

60. Having thus considered the principal forms of disease which the intemperate employment of Aleoholic liquors has a tendency to induce in the several parts of the Excretory apparatus, to which they seem to give a special determina-

* Anatomy of Drunkenness, p. 178.

tion, we have now to consider those General Disorders of Nutrition which are traceable to the same cause, and which manifest themselves either as substantive diseases, as modifying the course of other diseases, or as giving a special liability to the action of other morbid causes.—We have already spoken of the deteriorating effect of the admixture of Alcohol with the Blood; how it lowers the plasticity of the fibrine, tends to empty the red corpuscles, and in various ways impedes the process of aeration; and another less direct but not less important source of deterioration, is to be found in the imperfect elimination of the constituents of the Bile and Urine, which must be the consequence of functional inactivity, still more of structural degeneration, of the Liver and Kidneys. Hence it would seem impossible that by such a pabulum the formation of the solid tissues can be normally sustained; and we should expect to find that the nutritive processes are not performed with the same energy and completeness in the habitually intemperate, that they are in the habitually abstinent. Notwithstanding some appearances to the contrary, there is abundant evidence that such is the case. Although a high degree of bodily vigor seems to be exhibited by certain classes of men, who consume large quantities of fermented liquors, yet this is extremely deceptive, as the facts to be presently stated will clearly indicate; and the general result is evidently on the other side.

61. *Tendency to the Deposition of Fat.*—The immediate effects of Alcoholic liquors upon the general appearance of the body, especially as regards the deposition of fat, vary with their nature, and with the circumstances under which they are habitually used. Thus it is generally to be noticed that those who indulge largely in malt liquors become fat, and often exceedingly corpulent; the large consumers of wine commonly share the same tendency; but the spirit-drinker is more commonly lean and even emaciated. This difference may partly depend upon the constitution of the liquors; thus ale, beer, &c., contain a considerable amount of saccharine matter, which is either consumed in respiration, leaving the fatty matters of the blood to be deposited as fat, or is itself converted into fat; in wine, again, there is more or less of solid matter, which furnishes materials for combustion; whilst in distilled spirits, there is scarcely

anything save the alcohol. But it also depends in part upon the amount of solid food habitually taken with the drink; thus, the beer-drinker, if he be leading a life of great muscular exertion, may find his appetite but little impaired by his excess; the wine-drinker also usually feeds high; whilst the spirit-drinker, especially among the poorer classes, takes his dram *instead of* solid food, for which he has neither appetite nor pecuniary means. The corpulence of the beer and wine-drinker, however, seldom continues to old age; and the parts which first begin to shrink are the legs, after which the shoulders generally give way, and the whole body becomes loose, flabby, and inelastic, the abdomen alone retaining its protuberance, in consequence of the large deposition of fat in the omentum, which is rarely absorbed. Such a deposition of fat is almost invariably found in the omentum of confirmed spirit-drinkers,* notwithstanding its absence elsewhere.

62. A general corpulence of the body, however, can by no means be admitted as an indication of healthy nutrition; indeed it must be regarded as very much the reverse. No animal in a state of nature exhibits any considerable deposit of fat, except for some special purpose (as in the case of Cetacea and other warm-blooded animals inhabiting the water, where the coating of fat serves as a non-conductor; or in the case of hibernating mammals, as also of many birds, whose autumnal accumulation of fat is destined to make up for the deprivation or deficiency of food in the winter): and when by a change of habits the deposition of fat is artificially promoted, it is obvious that the muscular vigor and general "hardiness" of the system are much impaired, the animal becoming liable to many disorders from which it was previously exempt, and requiring much more careful treatment to keep it in good condition. When, indeed, we find a tendency to the deposition of fat, not in *addition to*, but *instead of*, the normal tissues, the case is one of "fatty degeneration," and must be regarded as a positive disease—involving, as it does, a general functional inactivity.†

* Dr. Peters, *loc. cit.*

† The following interesting case is recorded by Dr. Robertson (Treatise on Diet, 4th Edition, vol. i. p. 272). The subject of it was a very young man, who died thus early from the intemperate use of spirits. For several months

63. *Diminished Power of Sustaining Injuries by Disease or Accident.*—The classes of men among whom there is an appearance of remarkable bodily vigor, notwithstanding habitual excess in the use of Aleoholic liquors, are those who are continually undergoing great muscular exertion, and who not only drink largely, but eat heartily. Of this class, the London Coal-heavers, Ballasters, and Brewers' Draymen are remarkable examples; many of them drink from two to three gallons of porter daily, and even spirits besides; they are for the most part large, gross, unwieldy men, and are capable of great bodily exertion—so long, at least, as their labor is carried on in the open air.* But it does not hence follow that they are in a condition of real vigor; for the constitutions of such men break down before they are far advanced in years, even if they do not earlier fall victims (as a large proportion of them do) to the results of disease or injury, which were, at first, apparently of the most trifling character. It is well known to those who have observed the practice of the London Hospitals, that when such men suffer from inflammatory attacks, or from local injuries, these are peculiarly disposed to run on to a fatal termination; in consequence, it is evident, of the deficient plasticity of the blood, of the low assimilative power of the solids, and of the general depression of the whole vital energy, resulting from habitual over-excitement. The want of plasticity of the blood gives to the inflammatory processes an *asthenic* instead of a *sthenic* character; there is no limitation by plastic effusion, but they spread far and wide through the tissues; depletion cannot be borne; and the only hope of success lies in the use of opium and stimulants with nutritious diet, to sustain, so far as possible, the prostrated energy. Thus we see that in such men the slightest scratch or bruise will not unfrequently give rise to a fatal attack of Erysipelas; and that internal organs

before his death, he had been unable to eat more than a very small quantity of food, and his powers were almost exclusively maintained by frequent dram drinking. The immediate cause of death was cerebral "ramollissement;" but although the body was much attenuated, the muscular fibre of the system much wasted, and the subcutaneous fat of the extremities had almost disappeared, on cutting through the abdominal walls to examine the condition of the liver, at least three times the usual thickness of fat had to be divided.

* See Appendix A.

affected with inflammation rapidly become infiltrated with pus, or pass into a gangrenous state. Hence the surgeon is very unwilling to perform severe operations upon them, knowing that their chance of recovery is but small. The condition of these men, in regard to recovery from injuries, is in remarkable contrast to that of men who have been "trained" to pugilistic encounters; the latter having been brought to a condition of the highest possible health, by active exercise, abundance of nutritious food, occasional mild purgation, and either entire abstinence from fermented liquors, or by the very sparing use of them. Men thus "trained" recover with remarkable rapidity from the severe bruises which they are liable to receive.

64. Although there are now few men who habitually take *wine* to a corresponding extent, or who maintain by active exercise in the open air anything like the same muscular vigor, yet such examples are occasionally met with among the fox hunting country squires, who spend their whole days on horseback, and pass their evenings in drinking port wine. Of these, also, the same remark may be made; that, notwithstanding their appearance of vigor, they are bad subjects for medical or surgical treatment, owing to the imperfect condition of their nutritive functions. Among the spirit-drinkers of our large towns, it is notorious that the nutritive and reparative powers are low; and of this fact we have a remarkable illustration in the frequency, among the intemperate, of a certain form of phagedenic ulceration, whose origin is sufficiently indicated by the term "*Genève-ulcer*," by which it is commonly known at Guy's and other metropolitan hospitals. This ulcer, usually commencing on the leg, begins as a red, angry, and painful spot, which passes into an open sore; and this increases rapidly, both in depth and breadth, so as even to involve the whole surface of the calf, laying bare the muscles, tendons, and nerves. It is not confined, however, to gin-drinkers, but is occasionally met with in the bloated, plethoric, red-faced wine-bibber.

65. *Liability to Epidemic Diseases.*—Another most important indication of the disordered state of Nutrition, consequent upon habitual excess in the use of intoxicating liquors, is the liability of the intemperate to suffer from various other morbid causes, especially those of an Epidemic or Pestilential nature. On this last point there is,

the writer believes, no difference of opinion amongst Medical Practitioners in any part of the world; all being agreed that the habitual drunkard is far more likely to suffer from such agencies than the habitually sober or temperate man. Whether habitual *abstinence* is still safer than habitual *moderation*, is a point which cannot be so easily ascertained; some considerations on this subject, however, will be offered hereafter (§§ 144–150). The peculiar liability of the habitually intemperate to suffer from the Cholera-poison is well known. The following circumstance, which occurred during the former epidemic of Cholera, is very significant on this point; especially showing that the state of *depression* which follows excitement is the one in which the system is most readily affected. The nurses in the Cholera Hospital at Manchester were at first worked six hours, and allowed to go home the other six; and the mortality was so great amongst them that there were fears of the failure of the supply. It was found, however, that they were much given to Alcoholic potations (with the idea, probably, of increasing their power of resisting the malady) during their leisure hours; and they were therefore confined to the Hospital, and debarred from obtaining more than a small allowance of alcoholic drink; after which not a single fresh case occurred among them. During the present epidemic, the writer has learned from various sources that a considerable proportion of those in whom the liability to the disease was not evidently produced by the condition of the locality in which they resided, might be considered as deriving a predisposition to it from habitual Intemperance—many establishments having lost those men, and those only, who had been accustomed to free indulgence in the use of alcoholic liquors. The general connection between the intemperate habits of a population, and its high rate of mortality from various causes, will be shown hereafter; and a high rate of *mortality* is always indicative of a large amount of *sickness*, although the ratio between the two is by no means constant.

66. *Gout and Rheumatism*.—Among the general disorders of nutrition, to which the intemperate use of Alcoholic liquors certainly predisposes, although it may not of itself cause them, are Gout and Rheumatism. The former is most common among those who have been accustomed both to eat and to drink freely; and it is favored by such

a use of alcoholic liquors, as stimulates the stomach to digest more azotized aliment than the system can appropriate. This may be regarded as the fundamental cause of the disease, when it occurs in its sthenic form. Of the ulterior stages of it, we yet know too little to enable us to trace with certainty the effect of alcohol upon each of them; but this much is pretty certain—that an impaired condition of the nutritive operations will be favorable to the production of the *materies morbi*, whatever be its nature;—that this will be further promoted by any impediment to the due oxidation of the constituents of the blood, such as the admixture of Alcohol has been shown to occasion; and that the elimination of this morbid matter will be obstructed by that torpid condition of the Liver and Kidneys, to which these organs are especially liable in those who have habitually over-excited them in earlier life (§ 58). In the production of Rheumatism, also, we may clearly trace the aggravating influence of habitual excess in the use of alcoholic liquors, especially if the *materies morbi* be, as many suppose, Lactic Acid, or one of its compounds. For whilst the disordered condition of the assimilative and nutritive operations will give a special tendency to the production of this substance, the impediment to its oxygenation presented by the presence of alcohol in the blood, will cause it to be retained, and to accumulate there, instead of being burned off (which it ought to be, as fast as formed) and escaping from the lungs in the condition of carbonic acid and water.* Here, again, the torpor of the Liver and Kidneys, and the disordered action of the Skin, in the habitually intemperate, will present an additional obstacle to the proper elimination of the morbid matter; and in Rheumatism, as in Gout, the intensity of the inflammation can scarcely but be augmented by the diathesis induced by the habitual presence of alcohol in the blood.—All these predictions are verified by the experience of every practical man.

67. *Diseases of the Heart and Arteries.*—Closely con-

* This idea of the influence of alcohol in conducing to the retention of lactic acid, and thereby favoring the rheumatic diathesis, is confirmed by the success of Dr. G. O. Rees's method of treating Rheumatism by Lemon juice; the rationale of which seems to be, that the citric acid affords a large and ready supply of oxygen, whereby the lactic acid (or *materies morbi*, whatever it be) is burned off.

nected with the gouty and rheumatic diatheses are *Diseases of the Heart and Arteries*; of which, some obviously arise out of these constitutional states, and are thus indirectly favored by the abuse of Alcoholic liquors; whilst others seem to be more directly dependent upon the introduction of alcohol into the blood. The continual but irregular excitement of the contractile action of the heart and arteries, which is the result of the habitual use of stimulants, must of itself predispose their tissues to disease; and this predisposition will of course be increased by the contact of blood charged with alcohol with their lining membrane, as well as by the general disordered condition of the nutritive operations. Now, attacks of acute Arteritis seem not unfrequently traceable to alcoholic intoxication; and it cannot therefore, be regarded as improbable, that those more chronic disorders of their walls, which give rise to Aneurism, softening, fatty degeneration, and other structural changes, and which thereby predispose to hemorrhage, should be favored, if not absolutely produced, by the habitual presence of alcohol in the circulating current. Accordingly, we find the intemperate use of alcoholic liquors specified by authors on the Diseases of Arteries, as among the most important of their predisposing causes.

68. *Spontaneous Combustion*.—Although the phenomenon termed “Spontaneous Combustion” of the Human body is one of such rarity, that it might seem scarcely to deserve to be ranked among the ordinary results of habitual excess in the use of Alcoholic liquors, yet it should not be passed by in any inquiry into the consequences of such excess; more especially since it may be regarded with much probability, as resulting from the same kind of perverted nutrition, carried to an extreme degree, as that to which we have already traced various other consequences. It would be more correct to speak of these cases as instances of *unusual combustibility* of the body, than of really spontaneous combustion; since, in scarcely any of them, perhaps in none, does there seem adequate evidence that the combustion originated without the contact of external flame; their real peculiarity consisting in this—that whereas, an ordinary human body requires a large amount of wood, coal, or other inflammable material for its combustion, the body in the subjects of this accident takes fire very readily, and

burns as if it were itself highly inflammable. In some instances, it has appeared as if a very inflammable gas were given off from the body; a flame having darted towards it from some distance. In all, or nearly all, the cases in which the previous habits of the individuals were known, they had been intemperate; and it is remarkable that the greater number of recorded instances occurred among fat old people who had been spirit-drinkers. The chief source of this peculiar combustibility is probably to be found in the impregnation of the fluids and solids of the body with Phosphorus, which is, perhaps, united with hydrogen, so as to form some highly inflammable compound. This may be conceived to result from the habitual ingestion of Alcohol, in the following way. The normal mode in which the phosphorus set free by the waste or disintegration of Nervous matter, is extricated from the system, is through the urine, after having been converted by oxidation into phosphoric acid. Now, if there be not oxygen enough in the blood to effect this conversion, it is to be expected that the phosphorus would be retained in the fluids, and possibly deposited again in the solids; and since we have seen that the continual presence of alcohol in the circulation gives even to arterial blood a venous character, it is not difficult to understand how such a retention of the phosphorus destined for excretion should be favored by habitual intemperance. It is a remarkable confirmation of this view, that the *breath* of drunkards has been sometimes observed to be luminous, as if it contained the vapor of phosphorus or of some of its compounds; and that it has been found by experiments upon dogs, that if phosphorus be mixed with oil and injected into the blood-vessels, it escapes unburned from the lungs, if time be not given it to unite with the oxygen of the blood.*

The foregoing are the principal disorders, local and constitutional, in the production of which we can trace the operation of the habitually excessive use of Alcoholic stimulants, with tolerable directness. It would be easy to extend

* See Casper's Wochenschrift, 1849, No. 15. The luminosity observed by Sir Henry Marsh in the faces of two phthisical patients, was probably due to the same cause—the imperfect oxidation of phosphorus within the body, and its consequent extrication from the skin in a vaporous condition.

this catalogue by the inclusion of other diseases which are manifestly aggravated by intemperate habits; but this, in fact, would require the enumeration of almost every disease to which the human body is subject, more especially if Inflammation participate in it. But the writer thinks it preferable to limit his statements to the cases in which the chain of causation is most continuously and obviously traceable. It has been his object throughout to show what consequences might be expected to arise from habitual "intemperance;" regard being had to the facts which have been fully ascertained, with respect to the *modus operandi* of alcohol on the system at large, and on special organs. It has been shown, that a variety of disorders of the nervous system, of the digestive apparatus, of the secreting organs, of the skin, of the heart and arteries, and of the organic fluids and solids in general, might be thus anticipated; and that such anticipations are all completely verified by the results of practical observation. We might now push the investigation further, and inquire what evidence we have in regard to the consequences of the habitually "moderate" use of alcoholic liquors on the human system. It must be freely admitted, however, that we have not the same data for the determination of this question, as of that on which we have been hitherto engaged; and this on two accounts: first, that the consequences will be naturally remote, and will be often such as appear fairly attributable, in great part, if not entirely, to other causes; and second, that the very general prevalence of the "moderate" or "temperate" use of alcoholic liquors, and the shortness of the time during which Total Abstinence has been hitherto practiced by any large number of individuals, render it difficult, if not impossible, to draw any valid inference, as yet, from comparative observation. But the writer would argue, that if we have such a complete accordance between the predictions of Theory and the results of Observation, in regard to the consequences of habitual "excess," as establishes the relation of cause and effect beyond dispute; we have a strong case in favor of such a relation, when, the cause being in less active operation, the predicted effects *do* occur, even though at a period so remote as apparently to disconnect them from its influence. For various reasons, however, he

deems it advisable to carry out this inquiry under the second head, where it will be more conveniently discussed.

IV. GENERAL EFFECT OF THE EXCESSIVE USE OF ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS ON THE DURATION OF LIFE.

69. We shall close this part of the inquiry by examining into the general tendency of the excessive use of Alcoholic liquors to shorten life; either by themselves giving rise to the diseases above enumerated, or by increasing the susceptibility of the system to other morbid causes. That such a tendency exists cannot for a moment be questioned. No Life Insurance Office will accept an Insurance on an individual whose habits are known to be intemperate; and if it be discovered after his death that he has been accustomed to the excessive use of alcoholic liquors, contrary to his statement in his proposal for insurance, the Policy is declared void. And it is, doubtless, owing in part to the superior sobriety of the great bulk of Insurers over that of the average of the population, that a lower rate of mortality presents itself amongst them, than that which might be expected according to the calculations founded on the entire mortality of the country—to the great profit of the Office. Thus at the age of 40 years, the annual rate of mortality among the whole population of England, is about 13 per 1000; whilst among the lives insured in Life Offices, it is about 11 per 1000; and in those insured in Friendly Societies, it is about 10 per 1000. Now the average mortality for *all ages* between 15 and 70 years, is about 20 per 1000; whereas in the Temperance Provident Institution, after an experience of eight years, and with several lives above 70 years of age, the average mortality has been only 6 per 1000, up to the present season, in which it has undergone a slight increase from the Cholera epidemic. It is worthy of remark, however, that although many of the insurers in this Office are of the poorer class, whose condition and employments expose them much more than the middling classes generally to the endemic causes of Cholera, no more than 8 have died of this disease, out of the total of about 3500 insurers. As a means of further comparison, the following table may be subjoined, in which the mortality of the insurers in the Temperance Provident Institution, for the first

five years, is compared with that of the insurers in other Offices during the corresponding period of their existence.

LIFE POLICIES.		DEATHS.			
A issued	944	and had	14;	being equal to	15 per thousand.
B "	1901	"	27	"	14 "
C "	838	"	11	"	13 "
D "	2470	"	65	"	26 "
TPI "	1596	"	12	"	7½ "

During the sixth year of its existence, only *two* deaths occurred out of the whole number of insurers in the Temperance Provident Institution, by which its annual average of mortality was reduced still lower.

70. Such comparisons, however, must not be regarded as demonstrating that the usual rate of mortality among "moderate" or "temperate" men is reduced to half its amount by "total abstinence;" since other causes have doubtless concurred to keep down the mortality in the Temperance Provident Institution—such as a more healthful condition of the class which has furnished most of the insurers—or a more favorable distribution of ages. But it will be seen to be impossible that either of these separately, or both conjointly, should have occasioned the whole of the difference above pointed out; the annual average, 6 per 1000, being no higher than that of the age of 15, which is more favorable than that of any other period of life. And we appear fully justified, therefore, in attributing a part of the result to the *abstinent* system practiced by the Insurers in the Temperance Provident Office.

71. The influence of excess in the use of Alcoholic liquors in directly producing sickness and mortality, or in predisposing to it, is most remarkable in tropical climates, and especially in such as are otherwise unhealthy. (It would seem, indeed, that the more unhealthy the station, the more freely do the residents at it indulge in the use of alcoholic stimulants; either from the mistaken idea that they enable them to withstand the effects of the climate, or from the desire that their life, if short, shall be a merry one.) Some years since, the writer, being himself in the Island of St. Vincent in the West Indies, met with a gentleman resident in Tobago, who informed him that the average annual mortality amongst the Europeans of that island was about *one in three*. Upon inquiry into the habits of the residents, it was found that

intemperance prevailed to a most fearful extent among them; few getting up in the morning without their glass of sangaree (wine and water), and the strength of their beverage gradually increasing during the day, until it arrived at neat brandy at night. He further spoke of it as no uncommon occurrence for a party of friends who had met at a drinking-bout, to be summoned, within two or three days, to the funeral of one or two of their number. This gentleman was himself apparently quite indisposed to recognize between these occurrences any relation of cause and effect; being obviously under the belief that, if it were not for the protecting influence of good wine and brandy, his life would be worth a yet shorter purchase. We shall be led, however, by the evidence about to be adduced, to a different conclusion.

72. The writer has on various occasions sought for information from those who had preserved their health during a long residence in tropical climates, as to their habits in the use of Alcoholic liquors; and has almost invariably found that they had practiced extreme moderation, if not total abstinence.

73. At the Statistical Section of the British Association, in the year 1848, a paper by Mr. Balfour having been read, on the "Means of maintaining the Health of Troops in India"—in which paper the author attempted to show that Intemperance would be found to add but a small proportion to the deaths from climatorial diseases, but that the special liability of Europeans to the diseases of hot climates arises from their unsuitability of constitution to any climate widely different from that of their own country—an important discussion took place, in the course of which some valuable facts were established by the testimony of several officers present (medical and otherwise), who had served in India and elsewhere. The returns contained in the paper showed a marked difference in rate of mortality between the ordinary Soldiers and the Officers; a difference which was greater according to the unhealthiness of the station. Now a certain part of this difference must be admitted to be due to the superior character of the Officer's lodging, and to his partial exemption from the fatigue and the exposure to which the Soldier is liable. But the difference is chiefly to be accounted for by the difference in the manner of living between the Soldiers and the Officers;

the former being allowed a regular ration of spirits, and many of them getting as much more as they can; whilst the latter are now comparatively abstemious, drinking wine or beer in place of spirits, and this to a much less extent than formerly. With regard to the Indian service, it was specially asserted by Lieutenant-Colonel Sykes, who has paid great attention to the Statistics of the Indian Army, that since it has become the custom among the Officers to drink bitter ale in the place of wines or spirits, the rate of mortality among them is so greatly diminished, that promotion is no longer expected to take place more rapidly in the Indian Army than in other departments of the service. In illustration of the extreme injury done by Intemperance to the Indian troops, a Medical Officer stated that, within a month after the arrival of the order for the discontinuance of Temperance Societies,* he had *forty* cases of Delirium Tremens in his own Regiment.

74. That the liability to climatorial disease is by no means inevitable, and that it is especially to be avoided by the adoption of the habits in regard to diet, &c., of the native population, where that is healthy, is the testimony of all those who have had most extensive opportunities of forming a judgment on the subject. The two following citations from different publications, the one by Lieutenant-Colonel Sykes, who was himself long resident in India, the other by Dr. Daniell, Assistant Surgeon to the Forces, who has had the superintendence for a considerable time of some of the most unhealthy stations on the Western Coast of Africa, will carry with them great weight. "I never followed a farinaceous or vegetable regimen myself in India," says Colonel S., "nor do I recommend it to others; but I ate moderately and drank little, and I have a strong conviction that much of European disease in India is traceable to overstimulus, and that the mortality among the European troops will not be lessened until the European Soldier is improved in his habits; until he is made to understand that temperance is for the benefit of his body, libraries for the benefit of his mind, exercise for the benefit of his health, and

* The Authorities at the Horse Guards, who have taken the extraordinary step of putting down Temperance Societies in the Army, on the ground that every organization but the regimental is contrary to the discipline of the service, can scarcely be supposed cognizant of what they have to answer for.

Savings' Banks for the benefit of his purse. *The climate of India is less to blame than individuals; for, in case Foreigners find the people in a country healthy, they should, to a certain extent, conform to the habits of the Natives to be healthy also.*"* So with regard to Africa, Dr. Daniell says, "It is a well-known fact that the notorious insalubrity of Africa has frequently served as the scape goat on which the blame of those evil consequences (resulting from the reprehensible indulgence of dissipated courses) might be unreservedly thrown, without the risk of their being disputed or questioned."† And again, when describing the Bight of Benin, one of the most pestilential localities on the surface of the globe, he says, "And yet, amid these regions so rife with disease and death, I have known Europeans reside for a number of years in the enjoyment of good health, from the simple secret of moderately conforming to the habits of the natives as regards their diet, exercise, and attention to the due performance of the eutancous functions."‡

75. The evidence of statistics, however, is more valuable on this point, than the mere affirmation of individuals, however trustworthy; and to this, as set before us by Colonel Sykes, we shall now proceed. The per centage annual mortality from sickness of the three armies of Bengal, Bombay, and Madras, for the last twenty years, has averaged as follows:—

	Bengal.	Bombay.	Madras.
Native	1·79	1·291	2·095
European	7·38	5·071	3·846

This Table presents some very remarkable features. In the first place, the striking contrast between the rate of mortality of the European and of the native Troops, serving together, and exposed to the same morbid causes. Secondly, the great difference between the mortality of the Troops serving in the different Presidencies. And, thirdly, the circumstance that in the Madras Presidency the rate of mortality is *highest* among the Native Troops, and *lowest* among the Europeans.

* Vital Statistics of the Indian Army, in Journal of the Statistical Society, vol. x. p. 184.

† Sketches of the Medical Topography and Native Diseases of the Gulf of Guinea, Western Africa, p. 13.

‡ Op. cit., p. 61.

76. Now, on the first point, Colonel Sykes remarks: "I will not say that the question is absolutely solved by the reply, 'Habits of Life;' but I will say, reasoning from analogy, that the reply goes a great way to solve it. The European soldier in India is over-stimulated by food, over-stimulated by drink, and under-stimulated in mind and body. The European soldier eats a quantity of animal food every day of his life; he drinks a quantity of alcohol every day of his life to the amount of a bottle of spirits in every five days, two drams being served out to him daily; and he has not any mental and little bodily exercise. Happily the pernicious practice has been recently discontinued; but time was when the European soldier was compelled to take his dram by eight o'clock in the morning, with the thermometer varying from 70° to 90° or more, at different seasons of the year, leaving him in a state of nervous irritation and thirst, which could only be relieved, as he thought, by further potations; indeed I have been assured, within the last few days, by a pensioned Artillery Staff-Sergeant, *who never drank in India, and was only in Hospital five days during twenty-one years' service*, that he has known, out of a detachment of 100 Artillery men, no less than eight men in strait jackets at one time, absolutely mad from drink. Now animal food, with the assistance of such an auxiliary, and combined with mental vacuity, go far to account for the excess of mortality amongst Europeans."

77. The question next arises, why the mortality of the European troops in the Madras Presidency should be so much less than that of the others, being about *three-fourths* that of the Bombay troops, and but *little more than half* that of the Bengal army; whilst, on the other hand, the mortality of the Native troops in the Bombay army is but *little more than two-thirds* of that of the Bengal army, and *less than two-thirds* that of the Madras army. There does not seem to be any such difference in the climatorial diseases; or in the character of the military stations, of the three Presidencies, as are by any means sufficient to account for this discrepancy; and if there were, we should expect them to manifest themselves alike in the Native and in the European army. That the reverse is the case, must be admitted to be a cogent argument, if not a complete proof, in favor of the insufficiency of any such account of the dis-

crepancy. The following are the causes assigned by Colonel Sykes: The *Bengal* European army has no supply of porter, but is furnished with rum, a spirit not so wholesome as arrack. On the other hand, the *Madras* army consume large quantities of porter, and drink comparatively little spirit, what they do consume being arrack. The *Bombay* troops have only recently commenced the consumption of porter, and the spirit they drink is understood to be more wholesome than rum, and less so than arrack. "These results," says Colonel Sykes, "are certainly not conclusive; but I cannot help associating the increased consumption of malt liquor by the Madras Europeans with their comparative healthiness; and the gradations of the mortality in the Bengal and Bombay European troops as partly influenced by the quality (no doubt much more by the quantity) of the spirits they respectively consume."

78. On the other hand, the excess of mortality in the Native army of Madras above that of the Bengal and Bombay troops is equally attributable to a difference in the habits of the individuals composing it. "Of the *Bombay* army," says Colonel Sykes, "six-eighths consist of Hindoos, and considerably more than half of the whole army are Hindostanees. These men never taste meat, fish, or spirituous liquors, but live, I may from personal observation venture to say, almost exclusively upon unleavened cakes of wheat or other cereal, baked upon an iron dish, and eaten as soon as cooked. The great majority of the *Bengal* army consists of a similar class of men. The *Madras* army in its constituents is the reverse of the other two. In the cavalry there are from 6 to 7 Mussulmans to 1 Hindoo, and in the infantry there is 1 Mussulman to every $1\frac{1}{2}$ or $1\frac{3}{4}$ Hindoos; but amongst the latter there is a considerable number of low castes, without prejudices about food, and unrestrained by the prejudices of caste; therefore the majority of the Native troops of the Madras army can eat and drink like Europeans." Thus then we see, that whereas in the Madras army, in which the European and Native habits most closely assimilate, the mortality of the former is *less than double* (about 38 to 21) that of the latter; the mortality of the Bengal Europeans is *nearly six times* (about 74 to 13) that of the Bombay Natives; this difference bearing such a relation to the greater abstemiousness of the Native

soldiers, and the larger consumption of spirits by the Europeans, that it is scarcely possible to avoid the inference that they must be connected in the relation of effect and cause.

79. The following returns are of value, as showing the proportion of sickness between the members of *Temperance Societies** in the European regiments serving in India, and the soldiers not members of these Societies; the average daily number of men in hospital of each class being stated, for each of the first six months of 1838, and the per centage being calculated with reference to the strength of each division.

Months.	Strength of the Temperance Societies.	Strength of remainder of Regiment.	Relative proportions admitted to Strength.		Average daily per centage of men in Hospital.	
			Temperance Society.	Remainder of Regiment.	Temperance Society.	Remainder of Regiment.
January	1953	2569	1 in 18·77	1 in 9·22	2·54	8·15
February	1840	2639	1 in 20·10	1 in 9·24	2·27	8·27
March	1542	2879	1 in 14·44	1 in 7·14	2·94	8·66
April	1359	3081	1 in 10·9	1 in 5·26	5·47	10·28
May	1282	3161	1 in 18·44	1 in 6·35	5·24	10·66
June	1364	3075	1 in 19·53	1 in 6·37	4·55	10·35
Total	9340	17,354	1 in 16·47	1 in 7·28	3·65	10·20

Thus it appears that, on the whole, the daily per centage of invalids among the members of the Temperance Societies was but 3·65, whilst in the remainder of the troops it was 10·20, or nearly three times as great.—The Cameronian Regiment, stationed in Fort William in the years 1837 and 1838, lost only *twenty-six* men in the first of these years, and *twenty-two* in the second; whereas the average mortality in Fort William, for a period of fourteen years previously, had been nearly *seventy-two*. The proportion of the regiment which belonged to the Temperance Society was continually varying; but the general result of its operation was, that since the arrival of the regiment in India, its annual consumption of spirits diminished from 10,000, 12,000, and even 14,000 gallons, to 2516; the amount

* In these Societies, the pledge simply held the members to abstinence from distilled spirits, and from excess in the use of any fermented liquor.

drunk in 1837 having been 9673 gallons less, and in 1838, 8242 gallons less, than the regiment was entitled to draw. On the other hand, a considerable amount of beer and wine had been drunk; but these beverages are far less injurious to health, especially in India, than distilled spirits.

80. Having learned that the 84th Regiment of Her Majesty's Foot has for some time enjoyed the reputation of being one of the most temperate and well-conducted regiments in the European portion of the Indian army, the writer has consulted the *Army Medical Returns*, for the purpose of ascertaining whether its rate of mortality has differed in any marked degree from the average given above; more especially since it has been quartered at Secunderabad, which lies under the bad repute of being one of the most unhealthy stations in the Madras Presidency. That this bad repute is well deserved, is shown by the fact that the annual mortality, for an average of fifteen years previously to 1846-7, has been 7·5 per cent.; *nearly double* the average of the whole Presidency, and *more than double* the average of the other stations. The evil seems traceable to the insufficient barrack accommodation rather than to the condition of the surrounding country; for one-third of the men are obliged to sleep in the verandahs, and the remainder have by no means a due allowance of fresh air; whilst the officers of the regiment quartered there, and the Artillery company, who are better lodged, have not shown any excess of mortality above the average.

81. Now in the year 1846-7, the average strength of H. M. troops in the Madras Presidency was 5963, and the number of deaths was 251, or 4·21 per cent.; which is rather above the average mortality in this Presidency, calculated by Colonel Sykes from the returns of twenty years. During the first eight months of this period, the 84th Regiment was quartered at Fort St. George, Madras, which is considered a healthy station; it then performed a march of between four and five hundred miles to Secunderabad, in an unusually wet season, the roads (such as they were) being in some parts knee-deep in water;* and it took up its quarters at Secunderabad, about two months previously to the

* Of this march a more particular account will be given further on (§ 140).

date of the return (April 1st, 1847). The medical return of the regiment for this year presents us with the almost unprecedentedly low number of *thirteen* deaths in an average strength of 1072 men; the mortality being thus at the rate of only 1.21 per cent. Now during the same period, the 63d Regiment, which was quartered at Secunderabad up to February 1st, 1847 (or nine months out of the twelve), lost *seventy-three* men, which was at the rate of 7.88 per cent. for the entire year; whilst the mortality for all the *other* stations in the Madras command was only 3.02 per cent. for the same year. Hence we see that the mortality of the 84th Regiment for the year 1846-7 was only *two-fifths* of that of the average of the *healthier* Stations in the Madras Presidency, which average its own very low rate contributed to reduce.

82. During the year 1847-8, the total mortality in the Madras Presidency was 227 to 6040 of average strength, or 3.76 per cent.; but this reduction from the preceding year was not due to any considerable difference in the rate of mortality at the other stations, being almost entirely consequent upon the diminution in the number of deaths at Secunderabad. For the 84th Regiment, which remained at that station during the whole year, lost in that time no more than *thirty-nine* men out of an average strength of 1139, so that its per centage mortality was only 3.42; which was *below the general average* of the Presidency, and less than half the average rate at Secunderabad for fifteen years previously. It seems impossible to attribute these remarkable results to anything but the abstinent habits of the soldiers of this regiment; a large proportion of them being *total abstainers*, and those who were not so being *very moderate* in their consumption of alcoholic liquors.

83. The comparison of the returns of this regiment with those of others less remarkable for sobriety affords a full confirmation of the deductions drawn from the statistics of crime in this country, as well as from individual observation, in regard to the influence of habitual Intemperance upon the moral conduct. That a large proportion of offences amenable to punishment, both in the civil population and in the military and naval services, are committed under the direct excitement of Alcoholic liquors, there can be no kind of doubt; and the comparison of the insubordination and

criminality of a drinking regiment with the orderly and reputable conduct of an abstinent one, circumstanced in other respects almost precisely the same, adds to the confidence with which we may assert that *Intemperance is the chief cause of Crime*. For, besides the immediate provocation which alcoholic excitement may induce, it is indubitable that habitual excess has a tendency to debase the moral tone and to weaken the controlling power of the will; an effect for which the statements already made as to its action on the mind, through its organ the brain, leave us at no loss to account.*

* The author is happy to be able to add the testimony of Colonel Reid, who was for some years Governor of the Bermudas, and subsequently of the Windward Islands, in favor of the beneficial effects of Total Abstinence, in improving the physical condition, and in promoting the general welfare, of a tropical population composed of a mixture of Europeans with colored people. To Colonel Reid belongs the high credit of being one of the few individuals, occupying situations of high official responsibility, who have employed their influence in promoting this great measure of social reform. The author is informed by him that the habit of Total Abstinence now prevails in the Bermudas to such an extent, that in some parishes there are no public houses; the feeling of the people being so much against these, that no one will come forward to give the collateral security which is required from those who seek licenses for them. In the Annual Reports of the Governors of Colonies which are laid before Parliament, and published, Colonel Reid speaks as follows, with reference to Barbadoes: "I endeavored, on my first arrival here, to revive a Temperance Society which had been before unsuccessfully attempted. This Society has now taken root in the midst of Distilleries; and promises to effect a great social revolution in West Indian habits."

CHAPTER II.

DOES PHYSIOLOGY OR EXPERIENCE TEACH US THAT ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS SHOULD FORM PART OF THE ORDINARY SUSTENANCE OF MAN, PARTICULARLY UNDER CIRCUMSTANCES OF EXPOSURE TO SEVERE LABOR, OR TO EXTREMES OF TEMPERATURE? OR, ON THE OTHER HAND, IS THERE REASON FOR BELIEVING THAT SUCH USE OF THEM IS NOT SANCTIONED BY THE PRINCIPLES OF SCIENCE, OR BY THE RESULTS OF PRACTICAL OBSERVATIONS?

THE reply to this question will be best furnished, in the opinion of the writer, by considering *seriatim* how far science and experience lead to the belief, that the use of Alcoholic Liquors is advantageous, as fitting the system for the better endurance—1st, Of severe *bodily exertion*;—2d, Of severe *mental exertion*;—3d, Of extreme *cold*;—4th, Of extreme *heat*;—5th, Of *morbific agencies*. From the results of these inquiries it will be found not difficult to draw deductions as to the propriety, or otherwise, of making Alcoholic Liquors form part of the sustenance of Man under ordinary circumstances.

I. ENDURANCE OF BODILY EXERTION.

84. All bodily exertion is performed by the instrumentality of the *muscular* apparatus, which is called into play by the agency of the *nervous* system. It is requisite, therefore, that we should begin by inquiring into the conditions under which their powers are respectively put forth; and the following may be stated as fundamental positions, in which all the most eminent physiologists are now agreed.

I. Both the Nervous and Muscular systems require, for the energetic development and due maintenance of their respective powers, that their tissues shall be adequately supplied with the *Materials of growth and regeneration*;

whereby they shall be able to repair the effects of the loss which every exercise of their vital endowments involves; and also to develop new tissue, to meet increasing demands upon their functional activity.

II. The *functional activity*, both of the Nervous and Muscular systems, involves the *disintegration* of a certain amount of their component tissues, by the agency of *Oxygen*: the evolution of their peculiar forces being apparently dependent upon the return of the living tissue to the condition of dead matter, and upon the union of this matter with the oxygen supplied by the blood; whereby new compounds are formed, the retention of which in the circulating current would be detrimental to the vivifying qualities of the blood, and the continual elimination of which, therefore, is especially provided for.—Both these systems consequently require, as the condition of their highest activity, that they shall receive an adequate supply of blood, charged with Oxygen, and purified from the contaminating matters which it has taken up in the course of its circulation through the system.

III. For the fullest evolution of physical power, it is requisite that the Muscular system should receive an adequate excitation from the Nervous; and the amount of muscular force put forth on any occasion depends, *cæteris paribus*, on the degree of nervous power which is caused to operate on the muscles—a strong Emotional excitement, for example, being sometimes effectual in accomplishing that which the will could not effect.

85. If the Nerves and Muscles be inadequately nourished, it is impossible that their normal power can be developed, except under the influence of stimulants, and then only for a short time. If, on the other hand, the blood be imperfectly charged with Oxygen, it cannot supply a sufficient amount of that element for the performance of those chemical changes which are involved in every action of the muscular and nervous apparatus. And if, besides being deficient in Oxygen, the blood be charged with carbonic acid, biliary matter, urea, or other products of the disintegration of the body, the functional power of the nervous and muscular systems must undergo a marked diminution, in consequence of the deleterious influence which such matters exert upon their tissues.

86. Now it may be accepted as an indubitable fact in Organic Chemistry, that there is not the slightest relation of composition between Alcohol and Muscular tissue; and all our present knowledge of the subject tends to prove that the albuminous* matters of the blood, which constitute the *pabulum* of that tissue, cannot be generated within the body of man, or of any other animal, but are derived immediately from the food. We cannot regard Alcoholic liquors, then, as contributing to the nutrition of Muscular tissue; except in so far as they may contain albuminous matters in addition to the Alcohol, which is especially the case with "malt-liquors." But these matters would have the same nutrient power, if they were taken in the form of solid food.

87. We cannot speak with the same confidence in regard to the *impossibility* of any assistance being afforded by Alcohol to the nutrition of the Nervous system; since Nervous matter is essentially composed of fatty substances, which, though peculiar as containing a large quantity of phosphorus, do not seem to contain nitrogen;† and since Alcohol is regarded by the Chemist as approximating the oleaginous class of substances in its chemical relations.—But there are two circumstances, which render it highly *improbable* that Alcohol can ever be converted into Nervous matter. In the first place, we have no other example of an organic compound being found applicable to the nutrition of the animal tissues, which is the product of incipient *decay* or decomposition; yet this may be affirmed to be the case with Alcohol, since the Alcoholic fermentation is the first of a series of degrading changes, which, if allowed to continue unchecked, terminates in the putrefactive process; and we can scarcely imagine, therefore, that it can be an appro-

* This term is here used to designate what are commonly known as the *protein* compounds; late researches having tended to show the incorrectness of the basis on which that appellation was founded.

† It is usually stated, on the authority of Fremy, that the fatty acids of the nervous substance contain nitrogen; this, however, is probably an error; arising from the substance of the brain or nerves being submitted to analysis *en masse*; for this substance consists not merely of the fatty contents of the cells and tubes, but of their albuminous walls; and thus regarded chemically, it is a mixture of oleaginous with a small quantity of albuminous matter, which last, when included in the analysis, would give to the former ingredient the appearance of containing azote.—(See Valentin's *Lehrbuch der Physiologie*, Band. I. p. 174.)

priate material for the formation of the most active and important part of the whole animal mechanism. Again, we have no other example of the application of an organic compound to the nutrition of the animal tissues, which exerts upon any of them such a decidedly *poisonous* influence in large doses, as we have seen to be exerted by Alcohol (§§ 13-16). The materials which constitute the *pabula* for the several tissues are perfectly innocuous whilst they retain their normal constitution; and their presence in the blood, in larger amount than usual, though it may in various modes be a source of functional derangement, never exercises any special deleterious influence upon the vital properties of the nervous, muscular, or any other tissue. On these grounds, then, it may be almost positively affirmed that, notwithstanding the chemical relation which Alcohol bears to Nervous matter, it cannot serve, either in its original condition, or under any other guise, as a pabulum for the generation of nervous tissue.

87. We seem justified by the laws of Physiology, therefore, in assuming that Alcoholic liquors cannot supply the first of the requisites already enumerated for the development of the physical power of the nervous and muscular apparatus; and we have next to consider what is its capacity in regard to the second. It may be safely affirmed that the introduction of Alcohol into the blood cannot stand in the place of the Oxygen which is essential to the functional activity of the nervous and muscular systems; on the contrary, its presence in the blood would rather tend to impede the oxidation of their organic components, both by the more cogent demand for oxygen which it will itself set up, and also by the preventive influence which it is well known to exercise over the oxidation of other organic substances (§§ 117, 118). In both these modes, it will not only interfere with that action of the Oxygen of the blood upon the Nervous and Muscular substances, which is essential to their functional activity; but it will also tend to check the removal, by oxygenation, of those products of decomposition whose continuance in the blood is attended with most serious injury to the system. In so far, in fact, as the presence of alcohol in the circulating current tends to give to arterial blood a venous character, it must thereby impair its power of serving as the exciting fluid (for so we may

term it) of the nervous and muscular battery. And this it does, in the first instance, by obstructing the elimination of Carbonic Acid, as will be shown hereafter (§ 118); but more remotely, by that interference with the proper functional activity of the Liver and Kidneys, which we have seen to be among the most ordinary consequences of the free and habitual use of Alcoholic liquors (§§ 54-58).

88. But although we are led by the preceding considerations to regard the *regular* employment of Alcoholic liquors as rather a detriment than an aid to the development of nervo-muscular power, there is a third point towards which we have to direct our inquiry; namely, whether the peculiar *stimulating* effect of Alcohol, which is especially exerted upon the Nervous system, may not enable a greater amount of nervous energy to be produced, and a greater amount of muscular power to be thereby called forth, than could be generated without its aid. In considering this question, it is most important to keep in view the difference between a *temporary* and a *sustained* effort. We have seen that the usual effect of a moderate dose of Alcohol is, in the first instance, an increase in the force and rapidity of the Circulation, and in the activity and energy of the functions of the Nervous system; and both these conditions will be favorable to the development of Muscular power, so long as they continue. But such a state cannot long endure. We may increase the amount of Nervous power developed in a given time, by the influence of Alcoholic stimulants; or we may prolong its generation by the same kind of assistance, when it would otherwise have failed. But as every exertion of Nervous power, like that of Muscular, involves the death and decay of a certain amount of the tissue by which it is evolved, there is a limit to the possibility of its generation; so that we find the continuance, or even the increase, of the stimulus ceasing after a while to produce any effect; and the exhausted power can only be recovered by a lengthened period of repose, which shall allow time and opportunity for the regenerating processes to be performed, at the expense of nutrient material drawn from the blood. Until this has been effectually accomplished, the Nervous power is at least as much *below* par as it previously was *above* it; so that the loss is certainly equivalent to the gain. And the more the Nervous system has been forced, by the influence of

Alcoholic stimulants, to give forth its powers beyond their natural limit, whether as to duration or intensity, the greater will be the degree and duration of that subsequent depression which speaks so unmistakably of the need of rest and reparation.

89. Hence, therefore, we should anticipate that, although the use of Alcoholic stimulants may enable a greater amount of physical force to be put forth within a given time, than could otherwise be generated, they can be of no assistance in the *sustentation* of nervo-muscular power; and if the previous considerations be also taken into the account, we should be led to expect that, in the long run, severe bodily labor will be better borne without alcoholic stimulants than with them—provided always that the digestive apparatus be in good working order, and be adequate to prepare that amount of alimentary material which is required for the regeneration of the tissues disintegrated by use.

90. We have now to inquire how far the results of practical experience are coincident with these theoretical views; and whether it is found, on actual trial, that complete abstinence from Alcoholic liquors is favorable, or the reverse, to the endurance of severe bodily labor. It cannot be denied that the ideas current, among the laboring classes more especially, as to the teachings of experience on this point, are opposed to our theoretical deductions. But there are many circumstances which should lead us to mistrust the popular voice on such a question, and to seek for proofs of a kind that may be more firmly relied on. The “universal experience” of former generations might be quoted in favor of a multitude of absurd notions, which we now treat as simply ridiculous; and when there is this additional complication, that the liking for alcoholic liquors is such as very readily to make “the wish father to the thought,” we find an additional ground for suspicion. But the chief cause of our mistrust is this—that there is no appreciation, in the popular mind, of the connection between the *immediate* and the *remote* effects of Alcoholic stimulants. A glass of malt liquor, or a small quantity of spirits, repeated three or four times a day, is found to increase the bodily vigor for a time; and this increase is set down as so much positive gain, no account being taken of the subsequent depression, which is considered as ordinary fatigue. Evidence of this kind is

therefore of little or no value; and the only facts that can be admitted as having any weight, are those which bring into comparison the total amount of labor executed *with* and *without* the aid of fermented liquors, during lengthened periods of severe toil; these being the indications, not of the amount of force which may be temporarily set forth, but of that which can be habitually exerted; and therefore of the general vigor of the system, rather than of its power in a state of excitement.

91. It would be easy to cite several *modern* testimonies to the superiority of the Abstinence principle (to say nothing of the ancient ones), from Benjamin Franklin down to Dr. Forbes;—the former of whom tells us, in his Autobiography, that he was accustomed, when working as a Pressman in a London printing-house, and taking only bread and water instead of the porter which his companions drank (as they said) to acquire strength for their work, to carry a large form of letters in *each* hand up and down stairs, to the astonishment of his porter-drinking companions, who found *one* of them a sufficient load;—whilst the latter assures us that, in a recent excursion amidst the mountains and valleys of Switzerland, which were chiefly traversed on foot, he found his own “sexagenarian” vigor, sustained by cold water only, quite on a par with that of his younger companions, who indulged in a moderate allowance of wine.* Such examples, however, might be regarded as exceptional, because individual; and as affording no contradiction of the supposed general result of experience. They prove, however, that there is nothing positively incompatible in the habit of total abstinence from alcoholic liquors with the sustenance of a high degree of nervo-muscular power. And it may be well to fortify this position with a few additional testimonies, relating to cases in which the power of endurance was very severely tried.

92. Thus, a nail-maker at Glasgow assured the writer that, after five years’ experience of the abstinence system, he “found hard work easier, and long hours more readily to be endured;” and that, being a member of the Fire Brigade, he was on one occasion called upon for continuous exertion for *seventy-three* hours, which he endured, with no

* “Physician’s Holiday,” p. 26 and *passim*.

other beverage than coffee and ginger-beer, while all his comrades were "beat and fell away." The following statement, forwarded to the writer from Leeds, was signed by thirty-four men engaged in laborious employments; out of whom twelve belonged to the class whose occupations are commonly regarded as peculiarly trying, seven of them being furnace-men at foundries and gas-works, two of them sawyers, one a whitesmith, one a glassblower, and the last a railway guard. "We, the undersigned, having practiced the principles of total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors during periods ranging from one to ten years, and having, during that time, been engaged in very laborious occupations, voluntarily testify that we are able to perform our toil with greater ease and satisfaction to ourselves (and, we believe, more to the satisfaction of our employers also) than when we drank *moderately* of these liquors; our general health and circumstances have also been considerably improved."* With regard to harvest-work, again, which is extremely trying to the strength, both from the continuity of the exertion required, and the heat of the weather at the time of its performance, there is ample testimony that those who go through it upon the abstinence principle are better able to sustain it than those who endeavor to support their strength upon fermented liquors; and that, if an adequate supply of nutritious food be provided for them, the former will even *increase* in weight, whilst going through this severe toil. In some parts of the county of Cornwall, where the "abstinence system" is more extensively practiced than in any other county in England, it is the general practice to get in the harvests without any allowance of fermented liquors; many laborers who are habitually moderate drinkers feeling the benefit of the "abstinence system" at such times.

93. The following example, drawn from another source, is of peculiar value, as showing the comparative effect of the two systems upon the same individuals. The writer was acquainted, some years since, with a gentleman who had been for some years at sea in the Merchant service, and who not long previously had commanded a vessel during a voyage from New South Wales to England. After passing

* See Appendix B.

the Cape of Good Hope, the ship had sprung so bad a leak as to require the continued labor, not merely of the crew, but also of the officers and passengers, to keep her afloat during the remainder of her voyage, a period of nearly three months. At first, the men were greatly fatigued, at the termination of their "spell" at the pumps; and, after drinking their allowance of grog, would "turn in," without taking a proper supply of nourishment. The consequence was, that their vigor was decidedly diminishing, and their feeling of fatigue increasing, as might be expected on the principles already laid down. By the directions of their Commander (who, although very moderate in his own habits, at the time of the writer's acquaintance with him, was by no means a disciple of the Total Abstinence school, which renders his testimony the more valuable), the allowance of grog was discontinued, and coffee and cocoa were substituted for it; a hot "mess" of these beverages being provided, with the biscuit and meat, at the conclusion of every watch. It was then found that the men felt inclined for a good meal of the latter, when the more direct but less effective refreshment of the alcoholic liquor was withdrawn; their vigor returned; their fatigue diminished; and, after twelve weeks of incessant and severe labor (with no interval longer than four hours), the ship was brought into port with all on board of her in as good condition as they ever were in their lives.

94. Numerous examples might be cited of *comparative trials* between two sets of laborers, as nearly as possible alike in other respects, but the one practicing Total Abstinence, whilst the other has relied upon the assistance of Alcoholic liquors. So far as the writer is aware, all these contests have given results in favor of the abstinence system, when the period of the experiment has been sufficiently protracted to give its merits a fair trial; and, although it may be asserted that such results are one-sided, as having been made known to the public by the professed advocates of a *system*, yet, considering the very large interests involved in the maintenance of the existing state of things in regard to the use of fermented liquors, it might be reasonably expected that their upholders would make known to the world any results of an opposite description, had they really occurred. The following statement, furnished to the writer by a gentleman at Uxbridge, has the advantage of being

the comparative return of the *regular labor* of a whole year, performed by two sets of men, the one working on the "abstinent," the other on the "moderate" system, but not pitted against each other in a contest for victory. It relates to brick-making, which is commonly accounted one of the most laborious of all out-door employments. "Out of upwards of twenty-three millions of bricks made in 1841, by the largest maker in the neighborhood, the average per man made by the beer-drinkers in the season was 760,269; whilst the average for the teetotalers was 795,400, which is 35,131, in favor of the latter. The highest number made by a beer-drinker was 880,000; the highest number made by a teetotaler was 890,000; leaving 10,000 in favor of the teetotaler. The lowest number made by a beer drinker was 659,500; the lowest number made by a teetotaler was 746,000; leaving 87,000 in favor of the teetotaler. Satisfactory as the account appears, I believe it would have been much more so, if the teetotalers could have obtained the whole 'gang' of abstainers; as they were very frequently hindered by the drinking of some of the gang; and when the order is thus broken, the work cannot go on."

95. The experience of *large bodies* of men, which becomes matter of public notoriety, is in many respects preferable, as demonstrating (to say the least) the perfect compatibility of Abstinence from alcoholic liquors with the highest degree of physical vigor, and with the greatest power of endurance of bodily labor. Thus, almost every traveler who has visited Constantinople has been struck with the remarkable muscular powers of the men engaged in the laborious out-door employments of that city. Mr. W. Fairbairn, an eminent machine-maker at Manchester, remarked that "the boatmen or rowers to the caiques, who are perhaps the first rowers in the world, drink nothing but water; and they drink profusely during the hot months of summer. The boatmen and water-carriers of Constantinople are decidedly, in my opinion, the finest men in Europe as regards their physical development, and they are all water-drinkers."* And several other observers bear testimony to the extraordinary strength of the porters of Constantinople, who are accustomed to carry loads far heavier than English porters would undertake, even under the stimulus of alcoholic beve-

* Sanitary Report, 1840, p. 252.

rages; yet these Turkish porters never drink anything stronger than coffee.

96. The following statement, made upon the authority of Mr. Tremenhere, one of the Commissioners employed to report on the state of the Mining population, shows how completely the doctrines of the reputedly "universal experience," in regard to the support afforded by Alcoholic liquors to the laborious artisan, are negatived by the results of a change of habit, forced upon those most unwilling to adopt it. "A remarkable and most satisfactory instance," says Mr. T., "of a successful attempt to put a check upon the indulgence in ardent spirits, has occurred at the iron-works of Messrs. Houldsworth of Coltness, employing about eight hundred colliers, miners, furnace-men, &c. Much loss and annoyance had frequently been occasioned by the negligent or wilful misconduct of workmen under the influence of this habit; and the Messrs. Houldsworth, having in vain endeavored to put an end to it by persuasion and advice, resolved to do what they could by removing the temptation. They accordingly, about three years ago, forbade the sale of spirits at the store, and at the inn at their works, and ordered that the furnace-men should not be allowed to drink spirits during their hours of labor. These men had been accustomed to drink four or five glasses of whisky during each 'shift,' in addition to what they might choose to drink at their own homes. They remonstrated strongly, and affirmed that it was impossible for them to do their work without this quantity of whisky. They were not long, however, before they found their error; they now drink nothing but water during their work, and tea and coffee at their meals; what they spent on whisky they now spend in wholesome or nutritious food; they allow that they do their work better, and that the change has been a great blessing to themselves and their families; and that it is the best thing that ever happened to them. I was afterwards informed that, among the colliers and miners, there was a marked improvement from the same cause."

97. The experiment has now been carried on upon a still larger scale, for many years, amongst the seamen of the Merchant service, both of this country and the United States; and the result has been, with few exceptions, so favorable to the Abstinence principle, that it is now adopted

by a very large proportion of American trading vessels; to whose general superiority in equipment and management over the mercantile marine of this country, in the greater part of which the employment of alcoholic liquors is still continued, a large body of evidence was recently given before a Committee of the House of Commons. The exceptions just alluded to relate to the reputed liability of "temperance" seamen to suffer from endemic or malarious diseases. Into this point we shall inquire under a subsequent head; and the writer thinks that it will there appear that this liability, if it really exist, results from the deficiency of any measures that shall serve as a substitute for the alcoholic stimulus, in rendering the system less obnoxious to the influence of the poisonous emanations to which it is exposed. (§§ 145-147.)

98. The writer has had the opportunity of ascertaining from Ship-owners who have adopted the "temperance" system (which on board ship, is equivalent to "total abstinence"—no other alcoholic liquor being substituted for spirits), that they have found no difficulty in obtaining the services of excellent seamen, when a fair compensation is made in the superior quality of the provisions and allowanees, or in the rate of wages, for the "stopping of the grog." In fact, such ships are in positive request among seamen of the best character; proving that, in spite of the well-known attachment of their class to spirituous liquors, they are sensible of the advantages of habitual abstinence from them. The writer, having himself made a voyage to the West Indies and back, some years since, in a "temperance ship," had the opportunity of remarking that, during a heavy gale of nearly three days' duration, which was continually taxing to the uttermost the strength of a crew far too small for the size of the ship, the men were at least as ready for the renewal of their exertions as they would have been if supported by alcoholic stimulants; whilst in various rowing-matches which took place between them and the crews of other ships, whilst lying in port, they were generally the victors. This last fact is not cited as proving the superiority of the abstinence system, since the difference might be attributed to the superior physical power of the crew; but it sufficiently indicates that there is in the "abstinence system" *nothing unfavorable*

ble to the maintenance of that power during the vicissitudes of a seaman's life.

99. The following extract from a private letter from a Captain in the Merchant service, contained in the "*Adviser*" for October, 1849, gives a valuable testimony in favor of this conclusion: "I harbored in Newfoundland on the 23d of December last, the coldest day that had been registered there for the last six years, the thermometer on shore indicating twenty degrees below Zero. I can honestly say, it was the most severe frost I ever was in on the water, during the twenty-nine years that I have been employed in the Newfoundland trade. I remained on shore from the time mentioned above until the 2d of March, and then embarked for Brazil, where, in April, we had the thermometer ranging from 80° to 87°, and remained in that climate till the middle of July. All that time, the whole of my crew, with two exceptions, were strictly teetotal, and all able to eat their allowance, and do their share of hard work, in the sun and out of it, taking in and out cargo. The two exceptions did, in one solitary instance, infringe the law; and they paid the penalty in severe headache and debility for some days."

100. It is rare for any occasion to present itself, during the march of an army, of testing the power of sustaining this kind of prolonged exertion, without the supposed assistance derived from the use of alcoholic liquors; but opportunities of this kind have occurred, the abstinence having been in some instances voluntary, whilst in others it was compulsory; and the results have in both cases been most completely confirmatory of the principles formerly laid down. Two of the most striking examples of this kind within the writer's knowledge, will be mentioned hereafter under the head of "Endurance of Heat" (§§ 140, 141); these marches having been performed under an elevation of temperature which rendered them peculiarly trying. And he will here confine himself to the mention of the fact that, during Sir John Moore's retreat to Corunna, the army was found to *improve* in health and vigor, as soon as the usual allowance of spirits was unattainable. This fact is the more remarkable, as the circumstances under which this march was performed must have been peculiarly depressing to the feelings of the men, and could not but have operated un-

favorably (according to the invariable experience of retreating armies) upon their physical powers.

101. The experience of whole nations, previously to the introduction of Alcoholic liquors amongst them, is equally in favor of the assertion, that prolonged and severe muscular exertion may be at least as well borne without their assistance as with it. Where, for example, shall we meet with greater power of endurance of toil than was displayed by the North American Indians in "following a trail," before their race became deteriorated by European vices?

102. The question, it may again be remarked in conclusion, is not to be decided by the amount of strength which may be put forth at a single effort. It may be freely admitted that when the body is exhausted by fatigue, an Alcoholic stimulus, which excites the Nervous system to increased exertion, may impart a temporary strength, which shall enable the next effort to be successful in doing that which could not have been accomplished without it. But there is reason to believe that the power of *sustained* exertion is thereby impaired; and that those who have habitual recourse to this stimulus are really doing themselves more harm than good. This will be most assuredly the case, when they allow it to take the place of the solid food, which their nervous and muscular systems require for their regeneration; and the tendency of the habitual employment of alcoholic liquors, when the body has been fatigued with severe and prolonged muscular exertion, is generally to diminish rather than to increase the desire for solid aliment, as the examples above quoted clearly indicate. And as it is the latter alone that can afford real and permanent support, it is obvious that any habit which diminishes the natural disposition to profit by it, *must* be positively injurious in its influence upon the bodily vigor.

II. ENDURANCE OF MENTAL EXERTION.

103. All that has been said of the influence of Alcoholic liquors on the development and sustentation of Physical force, will equally apply to Mental power; since, whatever may be our views as to the relation between Mind and Matter, it is not now questioned by any Physiologist, that the Brain is the *instrument* by which all mental power is exercised, in Man's present state of existence, and that the con-

tinued development of this power is consequently dependent upon those conditions which are favorable to the maintenance of the functional activity of the Nervous system in general. These conditions we have seen to be (I)—The healthy nutrition of the nervous substance; and (II)—The due supply of highly oxygenated and depurated blood. The former process is certainly not *dependent* upon the assistance of alcoholic liquors; and from the considerations already urged (§ 87), it seems in the highest degree improbable that they can be of the least advantage to it. The latter cannot, in any degree, be improved, but must be rather impaired, by the use of fermented liquors; which, as already stated, tends to deteriorate the quality of the blood, and to obstruct its oxygenation.

104. That the use of Alcoholic stimulants, however, is attended in most persons with a *temporary* excitation of mental activity, lighting up the scintillations of genius into a brilliant flame, or assisting in the prolongation of mental effort when the powers of the nervous system would otherwise be exhausted, may be freely conceded; and it is upon such evidence as this that the common idea is based, that it *supports* the system under the endurance of mental labor. This idea, however, is probably as erroneous as the no less prevalent fallacy of regarding alcoholic liquors as capable of increasing the power of physical exertion. No physiological fact is better established than that of the depression of the mental energy consequent upon the undue excitement of it, by whatever causes that excitement may have been occasioned; and the rapid and brilliant flow of thought which may have been called forth by the alcoholic stimulants gives place, usually after a few hours, to the opposite state of languor and despondency.

105. The influence of Alcoholic stimulants seems to be chiefly exerted in exciting the activity of the *creating* and *combining* powers; such as gives rise to poetical imaginations, to artistic conceptions, or to the sallies of wit or humor. It is not to be wondered at, then, that men possessing such powers should have recourse to alcoholic stimulants as a means of procuring a temporary exaltation of them; and of escaping from the fits of depression to which most persons are subject in whom the imaginative and emotional tendencies are predominant. Nor is it to be denied that

many of those mental productions which are most strongly marked by the inspiration of genius have been thrown off under the stimulating influence of alcoholic liquors. But, on the other hand, it cannot be doubted that the depression consequent upon the high degree of mental excitement which is thus produced, is peculiarly great in such individuals, completely destroying for a time the power of mental effort; and hence it does not at all follow that either the authors of the productions in question, or the world at large, have really benefitted thereby. Moreover, it is the testimony of general experience, that where men of genius have habitually had recourse to alcoholic stimulants for the excitement of their powers, they have died at an early age, as if in consequence of the premature exhaustion of their nervous energy; Mozart, Burns, and Byron may be cited as remarkable examples of this result. Hence, although their light may have burned with a brighter glow, like a combustible substance in an atmosphere of oxygen, the consumption of material is more rapid; and though it may have shone with a soberer lustre without such aid, we cannot but believe that it would have been steadier and less prematurely quenched.

106. We do not usually find that the men most distinguished for that combination of intellectual powers which is known as *talent*, are disposed to make such use of Alcoholic stimulants for the purpose of augmenting their mental powers; for that spontaneous activity of the mind itself, which it is the tendency of alcohol to excite, is not favorable to the exercise of the observing and purely reasoning faculties, or to the steady devotement of concentrated attention to any subject which it is desired to investigate profoundly. Of this we have a remarkable illustration in the habits of practiced gamblers; who, when about to engage in contests requiring the keenest observation and the most sagacious calculations, and involving an important stake, always "keep themselves cool," either by entire abstinence from fermented liquors, or by the use of those of the weakest kind in very small quantities. And we find that the greatest part of that intellectual labor which has most extended the domain of human knowledge, has been performed by men of remarkable sobriety of habit, many of them having been constant water-drinkers. Under this

last category, it is said,* may be ranked Demosthenes and Haller; Dr. Johnson, in the latter part of his life, took nothing stronger than tea, while Voltaire and Fontenelle used coffee; and Newton and Hobbes were accustomed to solace, not to excite, themselves with the fumes of tobacco. In regard to LOCKE, whose long life was devoted to constant intellectual labor, and who appears, independently of his eminence in his special objects of pursuit, to have been one of the best-informed men of his time, the following very explicit and remarkable testimony is borne by one who knew him well. "His diet was the same as other people's, except that he usually drank nothing but water; and he thought that his abstinence in this respect had preserved his life so long, although his constitution was so weak."†

107. Having, for several years past, been himself performing an amount of steady mental labor, which to most persons would appear excessive, the writer may be allowed to refer to his own experience, which is altogether in favor of Total Abstinence from alcoholic liquors, as a means of sustaining the power of performing it. Having been brought up as a water-drinker, he never accustomed himself to the habitual use of alcoholic liquors; scarcely ever tasting them, except when occasionally led to do so by social influences, or when he believed that a small amount of stimulus would improve the "tone" of his system, which is liable to a peculiar relaxation in certain states of the atmosphere. On determining, about four years since, to give up the occasional use of wine, &c., as a social indulgence, he still held himself free to employ it when he might think it likely to increase the general powers of his system; and for some time he continued to have occasional recourse to alcoholic stimulants (never exceeding a single glass of wine, or half a tumbler of bitter ale), when he felt himself suffering under the peculiar depression just referred to. He gradually, however, found reason to doubt the utility of the remedy, and has for the last two years entirely given it up. During these two years, he has gone through a larger amount of mental labor than he ever did before in the same period of time; and he does not hesitate to say that he has performed it with more ease

* Maenish's Anatomy of Drunkenness, p. 36.

† Life by Lord King, vol. ii. p. 60.

to himself than on his former system; and that he has been more free than ever from those states of depression of mental energy which he was accustomed to regard as indicating the need of a temporary support to antagonize the depressing cause. In fact, he now finds that, when these do occur, the use of alcoholic stimulants (taken even in very small amount) is decidedly injurious to him; diminishing rather than increasing his power of mental exertion at the time, and leaving him still less disposed for it after their effect has gone off. He attributes this change to his entire disuse of alcoholic liquors under all other circumstances; and he cannot but believe that the results which he now experiences, and which have led him to relinquish these stimulants altogether, are the *natural* effect of them upon the healthy system; and that the benefit which some persons consider themselves as deriving from their use, arises from their simply removing *for a time* the depression which results (at a long interval, it may be) from their *previous* employment.

108. Two remarkable cases have recently fallen within the author's knowledge, in which individuals leading a life of considerable intellectual exertion, and long habituated to the moderate use of stimulants, have derived considerable benefit from their relinquishment. In one of these cases, a pint of ale was the usual daily allowance; to which a little spirits and water at night was occasionally added. The relinquishment was commenced as an experiment, and without any intention of persevering should it not succeed; but the benefit has been so great that the abstinence has been subsequently continued as a settled practice. This gentleman not only finds his general health improved, but declares that his power of intellectual exertion is *much greater* than formerly; and, in particular, that he finds himself quite fresh and ready for work in the morning, instead of losing time, as formerly, in bringing himself up to the point at which he left off the night before. In the other instance, the usual daily allowance was from two to four glasses of wine; and this was affirmed to be necessary to *keep down* a state of mental excitement to which the individual was subject, and to brace the mind to steady exertion. Failing health, however, having occasioned a recourse, for a time, to the Hydro-pathic treatment, this gentleman, on returning in a state of renewed vigor to his usual avocations, wisely determined to

persevere in the disuse of stimulants; and he has since continued to practice the abstinent system, with great benefit to his bodily and mental health.

109. Even if we admit, however, that a certain amount of mental labor may be performed with more facility in a limited time, under the moderate use of Alcoholic stimulants, it is still questionable, whether we do not, on the whole, rather lose than gain by their employment. For if they cannot afford *pabulum* for the formation of nervous matter, and if their influence is exerted rather in producing its disintegration than its growth, its *destruction* rather than its *construction*, it follows that every excess of exertion performed under their influence must be followed by a correspondingly long period of incapacity, during which the regenerating processes have to be performed, and the brain again fitted for the discharge of its duties; and if it should be forced into activity before this renovation has been duly performed, the amount of stimulus required to bring it up to the working point will be greater, and all the consequent evils increased. These theoretical predictions are, it is believed, in full accordance with what observation teaches with respect to the results of reliance upon alcoholic stimulants for support during mental labor; although, for obvious reasons, it is not possible to obtain the same pointed and decisive evidence on this topic, as in regard to the endurance of physical exertion, or of extremes of temperature. —But it is frequently urged, that although the use of Alcoholic liquors to produce a stimulating action upon the *brain*, is injurious, yet that benefit is derived from the employment of a quantity sufficient to stimulate the *stomach* to the proper discharge of its duties, by digesting that amount of food which the system requires, but which the exhaustion of nervous power prevents it from duly appropriating. This doctrine, which equally applies to the state of imperfect indigestion resulting from other causes, will be better considered when we have inquired into the reputed efficiency of Alcoholic liquors in supporting the system under exposure to the extremes of Cold and Heat, to which question we have next to proceed.

III. ENDURANCE OF COLD.

110. The power of Alcoholic liquors to enable the body

to resist the depressing influence of external Cold, is, perhaps, the best established of all its attributes, not merely in the estimation of the uninformed public, but in the opinion of those who have scientifically considered the question. This is by no means surprising. The genial warmth which is experienced for a time, when a glass of spirits is taken on a cold day, appears to afford unmistakable evidence of its heat-producing power; and the chemical properties of Alcohol would seem to indicate, that, under such circumstances, it does not merely act as a stimulant, increasing the activity of the circulation, and augmenting the nervous energy—but that it also affords the material for that combustive process by which the heat of the body is sustained in a form peculiarly suitable for rapid and energetic appropriation to this purpose. The authority of Liebig is continually quoted in support of this view; but more has been built upon his statements than they legitimately support. For his arguments are rather directed to prove that Alcohol cannot become a pabulum for the tissues, and that its sole use, therefore, must be in maintaining the temperature of the body by the combustive process, than to show that it is superior to other materials, to whose employment, as they exert no stimulating influence, the objection raised against alcohol cannot apply. That we may place this question upon its proper basis, it will be necessary to consider the circumstances under which the combustive process is usually carried on.

111. That the maintenance of Animal Heat is chiefly, at least, dependent upon the union of the carbon and hydrogen of certain materials contained in the blood, with oxygen taken in by the lungs;—and that the non-azotized ingredients of the food are specially appropriated to this purpose;—are positions in which there is now such a general agreement amongst Physiologists, that they may be assumed as a basis for our further inquiries. The non-azotized ingredients of ordinary food may be grouped under two heads—the *saccharine*, and the *oleaginous*; the former including all those farinaceous matters which can be converted into sugar; and the latter consisting of oil and fat in every form. The former may be considered as *hydrates of carbon*; their proportionals of oxygen and hydrogen being such as to form water; so that in combustion they will only consume as much oxygen as will convert their carbon into carbonic

acid. On the other hand, the proportion of oxygen in the latter is comparatively small; so that in combustion they require as much as will not only convert their carbon into carbonic acid, but will also unite with that part of the hydrogen for which no equivalents of oxygen previously exist in the compound. Thus an equivalent of Starch consists of 12 Carbon, 9 Hydrogen, and 9 Oxygen; whilst an equivalent of Stearine, the basis of the solid fats, consists of 136 Carbon, 132 Hydrogen, and 10 Oxygen. Multiplying the numbers of the former by $11\frac{2}{3}$, so as to bring them better into comparison with the latter,* we find that—

$11\frac{2}{3}$ equiv. of Starch = 140 Carbon, 105 Hydrogen, 105 Oxygen.

1 equiv. of Stearine = 136 Carbon, 132 Hydrogen, 10 Oxygen.

Now in the former case, the number of equivalents of oxygen necessary for the conversion of the starch into carbonic acid and water, will be no more than that required for the change of its carbon into carbonic acid, namely ($140 \times 2 =$) 280; but in the latter case, the number required will not be merely that which will convert the 136 eq. of carbon into carbonic acid, namely ($136 \times 2 =$) 272; but also that required for combination with those 122 equivalents of hydrogen, for which no equivalent of oxygen exists in the compound, making in all ($272 + 122 =$) 394. A much more energetic combustive process is required, therefore, for the conversion of Stearine into carbonic acid and water, than for effecting the same conversion upon Starch; for not only is the quantity of free oxygen consumed much larger, but the amount of heat generated will be much greater; since much more heat is produced by the combustion of Hydrogen, than by that of Carbon.

112. Now the atomic composition of Alcohol being 4

* We thus make the sum total of the weights of Carbon and Hydrogen very nearly the same in the two cases; for

$$\begin{array}{rcl} 140 \text{ equiv. of Carbon} & (140 \times 6) & = 840 \\ \text{and } 105 \text{ equiv. of Hydrogen} & (105 \times 1) & = 105 \\ & & \hline & & 945 \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{rcl} \text{whilst } 136 \text{ equiv. of Carbon} & (136 \times 6) & = 816 \\ \text{and } 132 \text{ equiv. of Hydrogen} & (132 \times 1) & = 132 \\ & & \hline & & 948 \end{array}$$

equivalents Carbon, 6 eq. Hydrogen, and 2 eq. Oxygen, it is intermediate, in regard to its proportion of oxygen, between the farinaceous and the oleaginous substances; bearing, however, a strong resemblance to the latter, in regard to the large proportion of Hydrogen for which it does not contain an equivalent of oxygen. This will be best seen by multiplying the equivalent of Alcohol by $31\frac{1}{2}$, which will bring the total weight of its carbon and hydrogen exactly to the same figure with that of $11\frac{2}{3}$ of Starch.*

$31\frac{1}{2}$ equiv. of Alcohol = 126 Carbon, 189 Hydrogen, 63 Oxygen.

Thus, then, in the combustion of this amount of Alcohol, there will not merely be required ($126 \times 2 =$) 252 equiv. of oxygen, for the conversion of its carbon into carbonic acid; but as ($189 - 63$) 126 equivalents of hydrogen exist in the compound without any equivalent of oxygen, that number of equivalents of oxygen will be required to convert all the hydrogen into water, making in all ($252 + 126 =$) 378. This amount is not far from that required by an equivalent quantity of Stearine; and as a much larger proportion of it is consumed by the hydrogen, it is obvious that the heat produced must be greater than that evolved by the combustion of an equal weight of hydro-carbon contained in the latter.

113. Considered, therefore, merely in the light of *fuel*, Alcohol is superior to Oleaginous substances, whilst it is of far higher value than any substance of the Saccharine group; and of this the Chemist is practically aware, for he finds that a spirit-lamp gives more heat than an oil-lamp. Were the human body simply a lamp or a furnace, therefore, we should have no room for doubt as to the efficiency of Alcohol in maintaining its heat; and it is because the influence of Alcohol upon the *vital* functions is too much disregarded, its share in the mere *chemical* process of combustion being too exclusively kept in view, that notions are entertained of its value, which are contradicted by lengthened and extended experience. This will be best understood, if we examine,

* For 126 equivalents of Carbon (126×6) =	756
and 189 equivalents of Hydrogen	= 189
	<hr style="width: 100px; margin: 0 auto;"/>
	945
	<hr style="width: 100px; margin: 0 auto;"/>

in the first instance, into the circumstances under which other non-azotized substances taken in as food are made to contribute to the maintenance of Heat.

114. Of such substances, a certain amount is usually circulating in the blood. All analyses indicate the existence of *Fatty* matters in that fluid; their proportion, however, varies considerably, being much greater after a full meal of which oleaginous matters have formed a part. Although the amount is usually not too large to be held in solution by the alkali of the blood, yet the serum of blood drawn within a few hours after such a meal, is usually found to be rendered opaque or milky, by the presence of an unusual quantity of oleaginous particles suspended in it, in a state of very fine division; these, however, gradually diminish in amount; and in a few hours more, the serum becomes clear again, indicating that these particles have been in some way disposed of. This, we can scarcely doubt, is the consequence of their having been "burned off" by the respiratory process, which is every hour carrying away at least one-third of an ounce of carbon from the blood. The evidence that the *Saccharine* elements of the food are used up in the respiratory process with equal rapidity, is not quite so distinct; since these elements appear to be usually introduced into the blood in the condition of lactic acid, the detection of which is attended with some uncertainty. But it has been sufficiently proved that, when the saccharine ingredients of the food are unusually abundant, they enter *as such* into the blood, where they may be detected shortly after a meal, especially if that meal have been preceded by a long fast. Like the superfluous fatty matters, however, they soon disappear; being carried off, there can be little doubt, by the respiratory process.

115. In this manner, then, the Heat-producing materials are usually supplied to the system from meal to meal; the greater part of them being destined for elimination from the blood within a short time after their admission into it; and the power of sustaining heat existing in its greatest vigor, only whilst some of them remain unconsumed. This inference is confirmed by ordinary experience; for every one knows how much more severely Cold is felt after a fast of some hours' duration, than after a full meal. We are accustomed to refer the difference to the condition of the

stomach; but the stomach may have been emptied by the completion of the digestive process long before the increased susceptibility to cold commences; so that it would be more correct to refer this increase to the exhaustion of the supply of combustive material last introduced into the blood, than to the vacuity of the stomach. That an increase in the power of maintaining heat should be almost immediately produced after the ingestion of food into the stomach, is to be accounted for, not merely by that augmented activity and energy of the general circulation which accompany the digestive process, but also by the rapidity with which nutrient matters find their way into the blood, the turbidity of the serum, consequent upon the introduction of fatty substances, having been observed as early as half an hour after the meal of which they have formed part.*

116. The admission of these matters into the current of the circulation cannot be discovered to produce any effect upon the system in general, otherwise than by sustaining the temperature of the body. In fact, they seem to be the legitimate *pabulum* for the *combustive* process, just as Albuminous matters constitute the *pabulum* for the *formative* processes whereby the tissues are generated. When they are present in excess, the superfluity is withdrawn by the production of adipose tissue; which stores up the fatty matters for future use. When, on the other hand, the supply is not equivalent to the consumption required for the maintenance of the heat of the body, the fatty matters which are among the normal constituents of the blood are first drawn upon; and as the proportion of these is diminished, it is supplied from the contents of the cells of adipose tissue. In this manner, the animal temperature is kept up nearly to its usual standard, even in spite of the total deprivation of food, so long as unconsumed fatty matter remains in the body; but death then speedily takes place, in consequence of the cooling of the body, unless the temperature be sustained by external warmth. And death may result also from the subjection of the body to a very low temperature, whilst there is still much fatty matter left in

* See, for the experiments on which several of the foregoing statements are founded, the paper of Drs. Buchanan and R. D. Thomson in the Medical Gazette, Oct. 10th, 1845.

the tissues; as if this matter could not be re-introduced into the circulating current with sufficient rapidity to supply the demand for an extraordinary quantity of heat-producing pabulum. Further, when the store of fatty matter has been entirely exhausted, and the animal has nothing whatever to fall back upon, it is requisite that the supplies of new material introduced into the system should suffer no intermission; for, immediately that they are exhausted, the temperature of the body begins to fall, and death speedily supervenes unless a fresh supply be afforded.*

117. We are now prepared, then, to inquire into the question, how far Alcohol may be advantageously employed habitually as a heat-producing material; and whether there are any peculiar or extraordinary circumstances under which it is to be preferred to others. And as one means of arriving at the truth on this point, we must examine more particularly into the influence of the introduction of alcohol into the blood, upon the respiratory process. For our knowledge upon this point, we are chiefly indebted to the experiments of Dr. Prout and to Vierordt. The former states,† that Alcohol, and all liquors containing it, which he had tried, have the remarkable power of *diminishing* the quantity of carbonic acid gas in the expired air much more than anything else which he had made the subject of experiment; this effect being most decided when the liquor was taken upon an empty stomach. The latter‡ fully confirms Dr. Prout's observations; having found that, in four experiments, the per centage of carbonic acid fell, after from half to a whole bottle of wine had been taken, from 4.54 to 4.01; and that this effect lasted between one and two hours. He further found that, when he drank wine with his dinner, the usual increase in the per centage of carbonic acid expired after a full meal did not take place.

118. These facts are of great importance. For, although it may be very possible that, as suggested by Liebig, the increased formation of *water*, which will occur when Alcohol is the combustive material, compensates for the diminution

* For the experiments on which the foregoing statements are founded, see the work of M. Chossat, entitled "*Recherches sur l'Inanition.*"

† *Annals of Philosophy*, vols. ii. and iv.

‡ *Physiologie des Athmens*, &c.

in the amount of carbonic acid expired, and thus the normal amount of heat may be generated—yet there are clear indications that, when thus present in the blood, with other materials which ought to be excreted, alcohol exerts an injurious influence, by retarding their combustion. This it will do in two ways: first, by taking their place as the more readily combustible material; and secondly, in virtue of the antiseptic influence which it exerts upon other substances, preventing or retarding chemical changes in them. That such is the case, appears from the experiments of Bouchardat; who found that, when alcohol is introduced into the system in excess, the blood in the arteries presents the aspect of venous blood, showing that it has been prevented from undergoing the proper oxygenating process.* And the experiments of Dr. Prout afford additional support to this conclusion; for he observed that, no sooner had the effects of the alcohol passed off† (which they did in his case with frequent yawnings, and a sensation as if he had just awaked from sleep), than the amount of carbonic acid exhaled *rises much above* the natural standard—thus giving, it would seem, unequivocal evidence of the previous abnormal retention of carbonaceous matter in the system.

119. From the foregoing considerations, then, we may conclude that the effects of Alcohol, as a heat-producing material, will only be advantageously experienced, when the blood does not contain a supply of other matters waiting for removal by the respiratory process; and this, we believe, will be found entirely conformable to experience; the greatest assistance being derived from it, when the body is exposed for a time to severe cold, after a long previous fast, and when, for the reasons already given, the heat-producing power is much less than usual, even although there should be no lack of material stored up in the body. This is well illustrated by the following incident, which Dr. Macnish relates of himself.‡ “I was travelling on the top of

* This result has been also noticed as a consequence of the inhalation of the vapors of Ether and of Chloroform, which are allied to Alcohol in composition and properties; and in cases in which the state of Anæsthesia has been very profound, the temperature of the body has undergone a considerable depression.

† Sailors can generally tell when the “grog is out of them.”

‡ Anatomy of Drunkenness, p. 307.

the Caledonian Coach, during an intensely cold day, towards the end of November, 1821. We left Inverness at five in the morning, when it was nearly pitch dark, and when the thermometer probably stood at 18° Fahr. I was disappointed of an inside seat, and was obliged to take one on the top, where there were nine outside passengers besides myself, mostly sportsmen returning from their campaigns in the moors. From being obliged to get up so early, and without having taken any refreshment, the cold was truly dreadful, and set fear-noughts, fur-caps, and hosiery alike at defiance. So situated, and whirling along at the rate of nearly nine miles an hour, with a keen east wind blowing upon us from the snow-covered hills, I do not exaggerate when I say that some of us, at least, owed our lives to ardent spirits. The cold was so insufferable that, on arriving at the first stage, we were nearly frozen to death. Our feet were perfectly benumbed; and our hands, fortified as they were with warm gloves, little better. Under such circumstances, we all instinctively called for spirits, and took a glass each of raw whisky, and a little bread. The effect was perfectly magical; heat diffused itself over the system, and we continued comparatively warm and comfortable till our arrival at Aviemore Inn, where we breakfasted. This practice was repeated several times during the journey, and always with the same good effect. When at any time the cold became excessive, we had recourse to our dram, which insured us warmth and comfort for the next twelve or fourteen miles, without on any occasion producing the slightest feeling of intoxication. Nor had the spirits which we took any bad effects either upon the other passengers or myself. On the contrary, we were all, so far as I could learn, much the better for it; nor can there be a doubt that, without spirits, or some other stimulating liquor, the consequences of such severe weather would have been highly prejudicial to most of us."—This last statement cannot be admitted without an important reservation, sufficient to invalidate any inference drawn from this or similar cases as to the *necessity* for alcoholic liquors for the maintenance of the animal heat under exposure to severe cold. For it will be observed that the party started on their journey after a fast of several hours, no food having been taken that morning; and there is every reason to believe that, if Dr. Macnish and his companions

had breakfasted heartily before the commencement of their journey, they would not have found it necessary to have had such frequent recourse to the spirit-bottle; easily-digested solid food, especially such as includes oleaginous matter, taken in conjunction with hot liquids (especially Coffee), being at least as efficacious as a heat-producing material, as alcoholic liquors can be. In proof of this assertion, we shall now cite a series of facts which are, we conceive, quite adequate to demonstrate it.

120. In the first place, the author may relate his own experience of a journey performed on the outside of a stage-coach from Exeter to Bristol, on the 20th of January, 1838, a day memorable for the severity of its temperature, and for that remarkable prediction of the occurrence which gave a temporary celebrity to "Murphy's Almanac." The traveller, as in the preceding case, was "whirled along at the rate of nearly nine miles an hour" (which in these days of railroad speed must be accounted but a snail's pace); and, though not exposed to "a keen east wind from the snow-covered hills," was subjected to a much lower atmospheric temperature, the thermometer having stood during the day at 8° , or twenty-four degrees below freezing point. Having fortified himself with a hearty breakfast, however, and having been in some measure previously inured to the cold by a severe frost of a fortnight's duration, he did not suffer from it to any extraordinary degree; and with the aid of a fresh supply of food at dinner, he arrived at his journey's end without any greater degree of numbness of the extremities than a short exposure to the genial warmth of a good fire subsequently removed. No fermented liquor was taken by the writer on this journey; and he cannot think that he could have derived any other benefit from it than that, by accelerating the general circulation, it might have possibly kept up a more rapid flow of blood through the surface and extremities. But this would have been a doubtful benefit, if at the same time the combustion of the materials supplied by the food had been retarded by the presence of alcohol in the blood.

121. The writer has heard many of the now almost extinct race of Stage-coachmen—who had been induced to give up their former habit of imbibing a glass of ale or brandy-and-water at every stage, and to substitute an occasional cup of

hot coffee and a rasher of toasted bacon—speak so decidedly in favor of the superior efficacy of the latter system, that he doubts if any man who had the resolution to adopt it ever returned to his old habits except from the love of liquor.

121. Experience on a much larger scale, and under a greater severity of cold, leads to the same conclusion. The Esquimaux, Greenlander, or Canadian, relies upon his solid aliment, which contains a considerable amount of oleaginous matter, for his power of resisting cold; and when amply supplied with food, does not dread the exposure of his person to cold of the greatest severity. Thus, Captain Parry mentions with surprise that he saw an Esquimaux female uncover her bosom, and give her child suck, in the open air, when its temperature was *forty degrees below zero*. And Sir J. Richardson, in a letter to the writer, states that “plenty of food and sound digestion are the best sources of heat,” and that a “Canadian, with seven or eight pounds of good beef or venison in his stomach, will resist the greatest degree of natural cold, in the open air, and thinly clad, if there be not a strong wind.” The inhabitants of Arctic regions appear to have a natural relish for the very oleaginous food which Nature has provided for them, in the whales, seals, bears, and other animals upon which they chiefly subsist; and this taste is acquired by Europeans when exposed to the same conditions. Thus, Dr. King, who accompanied Sir George Back, in his over-land expedition in search of Sir John Ross, informed the author that, whereas he had been previously accustomed to reject every particle of fat, owing to the dislike he felt for it, he found himself able, during his Arctic journey, to eat any amount of it with relish, and even experienced a positive craving for it; and his experience led him to consider himself as far better fortified against the cold by the use of an oleaginous diet than by that of fermented liquors. Testimony to the same effect is given by Dr. J. D. Hooker, who was one of the medical officers in the Antarctic expedition under the command of Sir. James Ross. He says, in a letter to the author: “Several of the men on board our ship, and amongst them some of the best, never touched grog during one or more of the antarctic cruises. They were not one whit the worse for their abstinence, but enjoyed the same perfect health that all the crew did throughout the four years’ voyage. Many of our men laid in large

stocks of Coffee; and when practicable had it made for them after the watch on deck. These men, I believe, would willingly have given up their spirits in exchange for coffee; but we could not insure them the latter on the requisite occasions."

122. The foregoing statements appear sufficient to prove that a sufficient supply of Heat-producing food effects all that can be attributed to Alcoholic liquors in sustaining the heat of the body; but we shall now go further, and endeavor to establish the position that the use of alcoholic liquors is positively injurious when the exposure to cold is prolonged, and especially when muscular exertion is required. Thus Dr. Hooker says, in the communication just cited: "I do think that the use of spirits in cold weather is generally prejudicial. I speak from my own experience. It is very pleasant. The glass of grog warms the mouth, the throat, and the abdomen; and this, when one is wet and cold, with no fire, and just before turning into damp blankets, is very enticing. But it never did me one atom of good; the extremities are not warmed by it; and when a continuance of exertion or endurance is called for, the spirit does harm, *for then you are colder or more fatigued a quarter or half an hour after it, than you would have been without it.*" The testimony of others who have been subjected to still more trying exposure, is to the same effect. Thus, Sir J. Richardson states, as the result of his most severe experience: "I am quite satisfied that spirituous liquors, though they give a temporary stimulus, diminish the power of resisting cold. We found, on our Northern journey, that tea was much more refreshing than wine or spirits, which we soon ceased to care for, while the craving for the tea increased. Liebig, I believe, considers that spirits are necessary to northern nations, to diminish the waste of the solids of the body, and that tea is less useful; but my experience leads me to a contrary conclusion." Dr. King's testimony was precisely to the same effect. In fact, it would appear that a very general concurrence exists on this point among all those qualified to form an unprejudiced judgment in regard to it; since we find that, in all the recent over-land Arctic expeditions sent out by the British Government, it has been expressly provided that no fermented liquors shall be used by the parties who proceed upon them; and that the Hudson's

Bay Company have for many years entirely excluded spirits from the fur countries to the north, over which they have exclusive control, "to the great improvement," as Sir J. Richardson states, "of the health and morals of their Canadian servants and of the Indian tribes."*

123. That such are the teachings of sufficiently prolonged experience, not merely in the frigid zone, but wherever the same conditions present themselves, will appear from the two following statements.—It is mentioned by Dr. Forbes,† as the result of his personal inquiries from the guides at Chamouni, that, when they are out upon their winter expeditions among the Alpine snows, they never find it advantageous to take anything stronger than the weak wines of the country; considering the use of spirits to be decidedly inimical to their power of sustaining exertion in an atmosphere of very low temperature. The writer had the opportunity, about a twelvemonth since, of conversing with a very intelligent man of about seventy years of age, residing at Wareham in Dorsetshire, who had spent more than fifty winters as a fowler; in which vocation he had been exposed to the utmost severity of the winter's cold; since it can of course be most profitably pursued when the largest number of birds are driven southwards by the intensity of the frost in their northern residence. He stated that he had frequently been out for a fortnight at a time, without lying down save in his little boat, and scarcely ever obtaining warmth from a fire during that period; and notwithstanding such severe trials, he was a remarkably hale and vigorous man for his years. Being himself the proprietor of a

* To the above testimony, the author may add the following, with which Mr. Eaton has favored him.—The Rev. Richard Knill, for many years a Missionary at Petersburg, stated, in a Public Meeting, in regard to the delusion which prompted people to use ardent spirits "to keep out the cold," that the Russians had long since found out the injurious effects of taking them in very cold weather. When a regiment was about to march, orders were issued over night that no spirits were to be taken on the following morning; and to ascertain as far as possible that the order had been complied with, it was the practice of their officials, answering to our corporals, carefully to smell the breath of every man when assembled in the morning before marching, and those who were found to have taken spirits were forthwith ordered out of the ranks, and prevented from marching on that day; it having been found that such men were peculiarly subject to be "frost bitten," and otherwise injured.

† Physician's Holiday, p. 26, *note*.

small public-house, he cannot be supposed to have any prejudice against the use of fermented liquors, in which he indulges in moderation; but his testimony to the writer was most explicit to the following effect: that, although the use of ale or brandy might seem beneficial in causing the cold to be less felt at first (so that when out for no more than a day or two, he did not think it necessary to abstain from it), the case was quite reversed when the duration of the exposure was prolonged; the cold being then more severely felt, the larger was the proportion of fermented liquors taken. And he further stated that all the fowlers of his acquaintance, who had been accustomed to employ brandy with any freedom, whilst out on prolonged expeditions, had died early; he and his brother (who had practised the same abstinence as himself) having outlived nearly all their contemporaries.

124. Hence it may be argued, upon scientific principles, that, whilst the use of Alcoholic liquors may for a time afford assistance in maintaining the heat of the body, so as the better to enable it to resist the influence of severe cold, they have no such advantage over Oleaginous matter, in affording a *pabulum* for the respiratory process as sufficiently compensates for their injurious effect in preventing or retarding the oxygenation of those ingredients of venous blood which ought to be continually eliminated by the respiratory process. Consequently, looking at the Chemical influence of Alcohol merely, we might expect the prolonged employment of alcoholic liquors to induce such a vitiation of the blood as will impair its fitness for the manifold purposes which it is destined to answer. No such result will follow the ingestion of heat-sustaining food; since this waits its time for the combusive operation, without interfering with the oxygenation of other matters; and if not itself consumed, it is stored up within the body until the time of need. But again, although the stimulating effect of alcoholic liquors is less during the exposure to cold than it is under ordinary circumstances, yet it cannot be altogether prevented by the more rapid combustion which the alcohol undergoes; and it might be anticipated, therefore, from what we know of the general action of stimulants, that the depression which follows upon their use would render the body peculiarly obnoxious to the influence of cold; so that, although they may

help to keep up the temperature of the body *for a time*, by imparting increased energy to the circulation, yet when that energy is succeeded (as it must be sooner or later) by the opposite condition, the cold will be felt with greater intensity.

125. The predictions thus based on Physiological principles, are found, as we have seen, to be in most perfect harmony with Experience. For this teaches, in the first place, that, although Alcoholic liquors may afford advantages equal or even superior, regarded simply as material for the combusive process, to those derivable from solid food, those advantages are not of long duration; so that, for enabling the body to resist the continued influence of severe cold, alcoholic liquors are far inferior in potency to solid food. And, secondly, that, although the increase in the energy of the circulation, resulting from the stimulating effect of alcoholic liquors, may prevent the depressing influence of the cold from having its ordinary action upon the system, provided that it be exerted only whilst that effect lasts; yet that after it has subsided, the cold is felt with augmented severity, and its action upon the system is proportionately injurious.*

* The author has preferred basing his conclusions upon information which he has obtained by his personal inquiries. He might easily have brought together a considerable amount of published testimony to the same effect. The following statements, contained in the work, entitled "*Bacchus*," are in complete harmony with those which he has himself adduced. "In 1619, the crew of a Danish ship of sixty men, well supplied with provision and ardent spirit, attempted to pass the winter at Hudson's Bay; but fifty-eight of them died before the spring: while in the case of an English crew of twenty-two men, in the same circumstances, but destitute of distilled spirit, only two died. In another instance of eight Englishmen, also without spirituous liquors, who wintered in the same bay, the whole survived and returned to England; and four Russians left without ardent spirits or provisions, in Spitzbergen, lived for a period of six years, and were at length restored to their country. In the winter of 1796, a vessel was wrecked on an island off the coast of Massachusetts; there were seven persons on board; it was night; five of them resolved to quit the wreck, and seek shelter on shore. To prepare for the attempt, four of them drank freely of spirits; the fifth would drink none. They all leaped into the water; one was drowned before he reached the shore; the other four came to land, and in a deep snow and piercing cold, directed their course to a distant light. All that drank spirits failed, and stopped, and froze, one after another; the man that drank none reached the house, and about two years ago was still alive"—(p. 374.) The evidence of Captain (now the Rev. Dr.) Scoresby, who was for many years the captain of a whaling ship, is precisely to the same effect with that of the Arctic travellers whose testimony has been already cited. He gives it as his decided

126. The question whether there are *any* circumstances under which the use of Alcoholic liquors can be positively advantageous for the purpose of enabling the body to resist Cold, will be considered in the succeeding chapter (§§ 182-187).

IV. ENDURANCE OF HEAT.

126. Having thus concluded our inquiry how far the use of Alcoholic liquors is necessary or desirable for arming the body against the depressing effects of cold, we shall consider their agency in supporting the system under the enervating influence of extreme Heat. The belief in the existence of such an agency is scarcely less strongly or generally entertained than that of their protective power against cold; but it must be manifestly due, if it exist, to some *modus operandi* different from that which renders them serviceable in the opposite condition. For it cannot be imagined that they can be of any service by affording pabulum for the combusive process, when that process is already generating more heat than the body, exposed to a high external temperature, can possibly need. Nor can it be supposed that the loss of the *watery* portion of the blood, by the perspiratory process, can be in any degree repaired by the ingestion of *alcoholic* liquids. It must be presumed, then, that whatever energy their use may communicate to the body, must be derived from their stimulating properties; and must be subject to those disadvantages which are inseparable from the habitual employment of stimulants. Each of these points, however, requires a fuller examination.

127. It is well known to the Physiologist, that the Respiratory process in warm-blooded animals is much less energetic at high temperatures than at low; the system having in itself the power of regulating the amount of matter which it shall burn off, in order that its heat may be kept up to the proper standard. Thus it was ascertained by the experiments of Letellier,* that the amount of carbonic acid

opinion that spirits are injurious in cold climates; and speaks of the reaction as especially pernicious, in diminishing the power of sustaining cold, as well as that of muscular exertion.

* Comptes Rendus, tom. xx. p. 795; and Ann. de Chim. et de Phys., tom. xiii. p. 478.

set free by Birds, when they are breathing in an atmosphere of from 86° to 106° Fahr., is scarcely more than *one-third* of that which they generate in an atmosphere of 32° ; and by similar experiments upon small Mammalia, it was ascertained that they only give off, between 86° and 106° , about *half* as much carbonic acid, and between 59° and 68° about *two-thirds* as much, as they generate at 32° . The experiments of Vierordt* upon his own person lead to a similar conclusion in regard to Man; although the difference is not so great. For he states that the average amount of carbonic acid exhaled by him per minute, between the temperatures of 24° and 47° Fahr., was $18\frac{1}{2}$ cubic inches; whilst the average between the temperatures of 66° and 92° was but $15\frac{3}{4}$ cubic inches. It is obvious, then, that the demand for combustive material at high temperatures must be comparatively small; and that the residents in hot countries cannot require the same supply of heat-producing aliment as is needed by the inhabitants of the frigid zone. We see this indicated in the quality of the non-azotized material which Nature has provided for their use; for, whilst the dwellers amid the Arctic and Antarctic seas derive their chief sustenance from those *oleaginous* articles which have the greatest heat-producing power, the vast population of the Equatorial region derives its principal support from those farinaceous vegetable products whose non-azotized portion, belonging to the *saccharine* class, has the lowest calorific agency (§ 111).

128. It is very necessary, however, to bear in mind that the Respiratory process is not one of simple calorification; for it is one of the most important of all those excretory operations whereby the *waste* or effete matter of the system is eliminated from the blood. This, in fact, may be regarded as the essential part of the function, which is common to all animals; the combustion of an additional amount of hydrocarbonaceous matter, for the purpose of maintaining the temperature of the body at a fixed standard, being peculiar to the warm-blooded classes. It is evident, then, that from the diminution of the total quantity of carbonic acid exhaled at high temperatures, the *excretory* part of the respiratory function will be more liable, than at low or moderate tem-

* Op. cit., §§ 73-82.

peratures, to interference from any agency which still further checks the oxygenation of the combustible matter of the blood.

129. Now, as we have found that, under exposure to severe Cold, the stimulating effects of Alcoholic liquors (especially when taken at intervals, in small quantities at a time), are but little felt, the alcohol being burned off before it can accumulate so as to exert any considerable influence on the Nervous system;—so might we expect that, under the influence of external Heat, when the combustive process is greatly reduced in activity, the stimulant effects of alcohol should be more rapidly produced and more powerfully exerted. And further, if the views formerly stated be correct, as to the effects of the absorption of alcohol into the blood in preventing the elimination of matters which ought to be carried off by the respiratory process, we should expect that the use of alcoholic liquors in warm climates would exert this obstructive influence in a peculiar degree.—Both these anticipations are confirmed by ample experience, which thus bears testimony to the soundness of our principles. For it is well known that a far smaller quantity of alcoholic liquor suffices to produce intoxication beneath a burning sun than in a frosty atmosphere; so that individuals who are not aware of this fact sometimes become intoxicated, without having exceeded the allowance which they believed to be perfectly compatible with sobriety. Again, it has been continually observed that, when Alcoholic liquors are taken during the performance of severe labor in an extremely high temperature, their temporary stimulation is followed by a very rapid and decided failure both of nervous and muscular power; so that men who drink largely of such liquors in the intervals of their work, are obliged to abstain from them whilst their labor is in progress. This result appears fairly attributable to vitiation of the circulating blood, consequent upon the retention of matters destined for excretion; the removal of which, by the oxygenating process, has been obstructed by the presence of alcohol. And the same inference appears legitimately deducible from the peculiar tendency (already referred to, §§ 54, 55) which the habitual use of alcoholic liquors in warm climates has to engender diseases of the Liver; the duty of separating those hydro-carbonaceous products of the waste of the system,

which are poisonous if retained in the blood, being unduly thrown upon the liver, when their elimination by the lungs is interfered with.

130. That the use of Alcohol is especially necessary to support the system under its excessive loss by Perspiration at high temperatures, is an idea so commonly held, that it demands a serious refutation; although the fallacy of the notion that, because *water* is drawn off from the blood through the pores of the skin, *alcohol* must be taken into the stomach to replace it, would appear self-evident. The fundamental error seems to lie in the notion that copious perspiration in itself really weakens the system; whilst it is, in fact, nothing else than the means by which the external warmth is prevented from raising the heat of the body above its normal standard. The determination of the blood to the skin, which that heat excites, appears to cause an unusual transudation of the watery part of the blood through the thin-walled capillaries of the sweat-glands; just as certain diuretic medicines increase the quantity of water in the urine, by causing an increased determination of blood to the kidneys; but with this large amount of watery fluid, very little solid matter passes off—none, in fact, but what is purely excrementitious.

131. That Perspiration, however abundant, has in itself no weakening effect—except by diminishing the quantity of water in the blood (which is readily supplied by absorption from the stomach)—appears from the fact that, if persons exposed to a very high temperature make no bodily exertion, they do not experience any loss of vigor, if copiously supplied with cold water. In fact, such exposure may be made to conduce very decidedly to the invigoration of the system. All travellers who have tried the Russian baths, speak of the feelings of renovation which the copious perspiration, and the subsequent plunge into cold water, produce in the wearied frame. And those who have given a fair trial to the Hydropathic treatment, in *appropriate cases*, are unanimous in the same testimony. The writer has himself been in a stove-room, in which delicate females were accustomed to remain for half an hour or more, when it was heated to a temperature of from 140° to 170° Fahr.; their wrappings becoming saturated by copious perspiration, the material for which was supplied by the water administered

to them internally from time to time; and he has had ample assurance to the effect that this process, when followed by the cold plunge, had usually an invigorating influence, which quite sets aside the idea that the act of perspiration is in itself exhausting, or that it removes from the system any thing which it can be requisite for alcohol to supply.

132. The peculiar fatigue which usually results from muscular exertion at a high temperature is generally set down as the consequence of the excessive perspiration; although the fact is that the fatigue is chiefly to be attributed to the interference with the vaporous or "insensible" transpiration, which is produced by the accumulation of liquid or "sensible" perspiration on the surface of the skin, and by the saturation of the garments in contact with it. For the same fatigue is experienced when the atmosphere is loaded with dampness, even at a low temperature; and it has been the uniform result of the attempt to use any muscular effort, when the body has been clothed in water-proof garments made after the fashion of ordinary clothes, so as not only to keep out the rain, but to keep in the insensible perspiration. In either case the effect is the same; the due vaporization of fluid at the surface of the skin is checked; the cooling influence of the perspiration is not exerted; and the heat of the body itself is injuriously augmented.* And as an augmentation of from 11° to 13° in the temperature of a warm-blooded animal produces an invariably *fatal* result, so can it be readily understood that an increase of 2° or 3° must be attended with injurious consequences, so long as it lasts.

133. Among these consequences, we may probably rank a still further diminution in the quantity of carbonic acid exhaled from the lungs; as well as an obstruction to the cutaneous respiration, which, although its proportional amount has not yet been satisfactorily ascertained, is certainly of no mean importance in the depuration of the

* Thus, it was found by MM. Delaroche and Berger that, when animals were exposed to the temperature of 120° , their bodies being enveloped in close boxes, whilst their heads were free, a thermometer placed in the mouth showed an increase of 6° in the heat of the body, in the course of seventeen minutes; this elevation being obviously due to the obstruction to the transpiration from the surface of the body. When by continued exposure to a heated atmosphere saturated with moisture, the temperature of the body was raised from 11° to 13° above the natural standard, the animals uniformly died.

blood. Hence, an accumulation of excrementitious matters will take place in the circulating fluid, such as affords quite a sufficient explanation of the peculiar fatigue which is experienced when muscular exertion is called for in a heated atmosphere already charged with moisture. And we should expect that such exertion could be performed with much less feeling of exhaustion in an atmosphere of *dry* air, though of very high temperature—such as that of glass-houses, gas-works, or foundries—than in the less heated atmosphere of tropical countries, which usually contains a considerable amount of watery vapor. This is undoubtedly the fact; and, as a far larger amount of liquid will be carried off by insensible transpiration in the former case than in the latter, it proves the correctness of our position, that it is *not* the loss of liquid from the skin which is the cause of the peculiar exhaustion that results from muscular exertion in a heated atmosphere;* and that we are to look for the source of that exhaustion in the elevation of the temperature of the body itself, which will be produced with peculiar facility in a damp and heated atmosphere; and in the accumulation of excrementitious matters in the blood, which will be especially likely to take place when their elimination through the lungs is being checked, at the same time that an increased amount is being generated by the *waste* of the muscular tissues.

134. If, then, our fundamental positions have been just, and our argument correct, we should infer that, putting aside their peculiar influence upon the nervous system, the use of Alcoholic liquors during muscular exertion in a heated atmosphere, and especially when that atmosphere is charged with moisture, can be nothing else than injurious; as tending to interfere still more with that elimination of excrementitious matters from the blood which is peculiarly required when a continual production of such matters is taking place through the disintegration of the nervous and muscular tissues consequent upon their functional activity, and which is already retarded by the diminution in the activity of respiration. We shall presently find that experience is

* We are of course supposing, throughout, that water is freely supplied in both cases. The exhaustion produced by the undue diminution of the fluids of the body, indicated by excessive thirst, is of quite a different character.

here also in accordance with theory; the result of many trials having shown that severe and long-continued exertion in tropical climates can be better sustained *without* alcoholic liquors than *with* their habitual use.

135. The stimulative effects, from which Alcoholic liquors derive their reputation as supporters of bodily vigor, during habitual exposure to a heated atmosphere, are exerted in two ways; in the first place, by giving temporary assistance to the digestive process; and secondly, by increasing, for a time, the nervous and muscular power. It is commonly supposed that the diminution of appetite which is experienced by most persons who change their residence from a temperate country to a hot one is the result of the enervating influence of the climate; whereas the fact is evident to those who take into account the proportionally smaller amount of carbonic acid exhaled as the external temperature rises, that the diminished appetite chiefly results from diminution in the demand for combustive material; and that it ought, therefore, to be taken as an indication of the propriety of lessening the amount of food ingested, rather than of forcing the stomach to augmented activity for the purpose of disposing of the superfluity which it has taken in. All medical authorities on the diseases of tropical climates are in accord upon this point—that, next to the injury derived from the abuse of fermented liquors, excess in diet is one of the most fertile of those sources of disease which arise out of the personal habits of the individual; and such excess is in great degree due to the use of alcoholic stimulants as an artificial provocative to the appetite, whereby the blood becomes charged with more alimentary material than it can rightly dispose of; so that the diminution in the activity of the respiratory process throws the elimination of this superfluity upon the liver, which organ consequently becomes peculiarly liable to functional disorder.

136. We have continual opportunities of noticing the same sequence of phenomena in our own country, though in a less marked degree. A diminution in the appetite is experienced by most persons during the heat of summer; and if the warning be not lost, the amount of food ingested is proportioned to the demand. But those who from habit continue to take in their usual supply, are extremely liable to be warned of the impropriety of such a course by hepatic de-

rangement; and the bilious diarrhœa which is so common in the latter part of summer, and which is connected in the popular mind with the "plum season" (although it frequently affects persons who have altogether abstained from fruit), seems to find a rational explanation in the accumulation of excrementitious matter, which must be the consequence of habitual excess in diet—especially when the stomach is stimulated by alcoholic liquors to digest more than could be appropriated without such artificial aid.

137. There is no reason whatever to believe that (with the exception of the difference in regard to amount which has been already remarked upon, § 129) the stimulating influence of Alcoholic liquors upon the nervous system, whereby it is enabled to put forth increased power so long as this influence lasts, is exerted in any other mode, when the body is habitually exposed to a high temperature, than that in which it operates under ordinary circumstances. That the excitement must be followed by subsequent depression, is as true in India as in England; and that this excitement, if habitually had recourse to, will be followed in hot climates by consequences even more injurious than in cold or temperate regions, might be inferred from all that has been already stated in regard to its peculiar unsuitableness when the activity of the respiratory process is diminished.

138. We shall now proceed to inquire, therefore, how far the experience, both of individuals and of large bodies of men, supports the idea that Abstinence from alcoholic stimulants, or at most the very sparing use of them, is favorable to the endurance of extreme heat, especially when great bodily exertion is required. And we shall first cite the evidence of the late Mr. Gardner,* a well-educated surgeon, who spent several years of most active exertion in the exploration of the Botany of Brazil, into which country he penetrated further than any scientific European had previously done. During three years' travelling in that climate, he tells us,† under constant fatigue and exposure to vicissi-

* The author has been informed by an intimate friend of this gentleman, that his lamented death, which took place from a *coup de soleil*, whilst holding the appointment of Superintendent of the Botanic Garden at Ceylon, was entirely due to the injudicious and almost fool-hardy exposure to which his confidence in his vigor led him to subject himself.

† Travels in Brazil, p. 402.

tudes of weather and irregularity of living, his only beverage, besides water, was tea, of which he had laid in a large stock previously to his departure from Pernambuco. He was told when he arrived at Brazil, that he would find it necessary to mix either wine or brandy with the water which he drank; but a very short experience convinced him, not only that they are unnecessary, but that they are decidedly hurtful to those whose occupations lead them much into the sun. "Whoever drinks stimulating liquors," he says, "and travels day after day in the sun, will certainly suffer from headache; and in countries where miasmata prevail, he will be far more likely to be attacked by the diseases which are there endemic."

139. Equally explicit testimony is borne by Sir James Brooke, the enterprising and skilful colonizer of Borneo; who speaks in his "Journal" of habitual abstinence from alcoholic liquors as decidedly conducive to the maintenance of health, and of the power of sustained exertion, in the equatorial regions in which he had established himself.—So, again, Mr. Waterton, the well-known traveller, speaks of himself as confident that the preservation of his vigor, during many years of toil and exposure in tropical climates, is mainly due to his total abstinence from fermented liquors. And the writer has been assured by Dr. Daniell, who was for a long time stationed as medical officer in the equatorial portions of Western Africa, that he found the use of the ordinary alcoholic liquors decidedly inimical to the power of exertion; the strongest beverage which could be habitually made use of without injury being the "palm-wine" of those countries, which is very little, if at all, more alcoholic than our ginger-beer. The following testimony, given by Doctor Mosely in his work on Tropical Diseases, may be added to the foregoing: "I have ever found," he says, "from my own knowledge and custom, as well as from the custom and observation of others, that those who drink nothing but water, or make it their principal drink, are but little affected by the climate, and can undergo the greatest fatigue without inconvenience." Many other individual testimonies might be cited to the same effect; but, as these are open to the objection of being influenced by peculiarities of individual constitution, it will be preferable to have recourse to cases in which large bodies of men are included.

140. The following statement, which the writer has received from an officer in the regiment to which it refers, proves that our English soldiers in India not only do not suffer from, but are absolutely benefitted by, abstinence from alcoholic liquors during a continuance of unusually severe exertion. "In the early part of the year 1847, the 84th Regiment marched by wings from Madras to Secunderabad, a distance of between four and five hundred miles. They were forty-seven days on the road, and during this period the men were, practically speaking, teetotalers. Previously to leaving Madras, subscriptions were made among the men, and a coffee establishment was organized. Every morning, when the tents were struck, a pint of hot coffee and a biscuit were ready for each man, instead of the daily morning dram which soldiers on the march in India almost invariably take. Half way on the day's march, the regiment halted, and another pint of coffee was ready for any man who wished it. The regimental canteen was opened only at ten and twelve o'clock for a short time, but the men did not frequent it; and the daily consumption of arrack for our wing was only two gallons and a few drams per diem, instead of twenty-seven gallons, which was the daily government allowance. The commanding officer employed the most judicious precautions to prevent the men from obtaining arrack in the villages on the route; and his exertions were effectively seconded by the zealous co-operation of the other officers, and by the admirable conduct of the majority of the men, who were fully persuaded of the noxious influence of ardent spirits during exercise in the sun. The results of this water system were shortly these: Although the road is proverbial for cholera and dysentery, and passes through several unhealthy and marshy districts, the men were free from sickness to an extent absolutely unprecedented in our marches in India; they had no cholera and no fever; and only two men were lost by dysentery, both of whom were old chronic cases taken out of hospital at Madras. With these exceptions, there was scarcely a serious case of sickness during the whole march. The officers were surprised that the men marched infinitely better, with less fatigue and with fewer stragglers, than they had ever before known; and it was noticed by every one that the men were unusually cheerful and contented. During the whole march, the regiment had not a single prisoner for

drunkenness." A considerable proportion of the men (the writer has learned from his informant) abstained entirely from arrack; and the consumption of those who occasionally took it was far below their usual allowance. Those who *entirely* abstained were certainly in no respect inferior, either in power of sustaining exertion or in freedom from sickness, to those who occasionally took small quantities of spirits; on the contrary, they rather seemed to have the advantage. That this remarkable result was not due to any peculiar healthfulness of the season, or other modifying circumstance, is shown by the fact that the 63d Regiment, which performed *the same march, at the very same time*, though in the opposite direction, lost several men out of a strength of 400; and that it had so many sick that, when it met the 84th on its march, it was obliged to borrow the spare "dhoolies" (or palanquins for the sick) belonging to the latter.*

141. The foregoing account fully accords with that given by Sir James (then Mr.) McGrigor, of the march in Egypt of a division of the British army sent from Hindustan to aid the main army in opposing the French under Bonaparte. After the Great Desert had been crossed, in July, 1801, no spirits were issued to the troops in Upper Egypt, owing to a difficulty in procuring carriage for them. At this time, there was much fatigue-duty to be performed; which, for want of followers, was done by the soldiers themselves; the other duties were severe upon them; they were frequently exercised, and were much in the sun; the heat was excessive, the thermometer standing at 113° or 114° Fahr. in the soldiers' tents, in the middle of the day; *but at no time was the Indian army more healthy.*†

142. The intimate acquaintance of Sir Charles Napier with the habits and wants of the Indian soldier can be doubted by no one; and the following is his testimony in favor of the abstinence system (delivered in his own charac-

* The marked contrast between the rate of mortality in the 63d and 84th Regiments, during their respective residences at Secunderabad during two consecutive years, has been already noticed (§§ 81, 82); but it may be as well here to remind the reader that the former lost 73 men in nine months, which was at the rate of 78.8 per 1000 of average strength for the entire year; whilst the latter lost but 39 men in the whole twelve months, being at the rate of 34.2 of average strength.

† Medical Sketches of the Expedition from India to Egypt, p. 86.

teristic manner), as contained in his address to the 96th Regiment, when he reviewed it at Calcutta, on the 11th of May, 1849. "Let me give you a bit of advice—that is, don't drink. I know young men do not think much about advice from old men. They put their tongue in their cheek, and think that they know a good deal better than the old cove that is giving them advice. But let me tell you that you are come to a country where, if you drink, you're dead men. If you be sober and steady, you'll get on well; but if you drink, you're done for. You will be either invalided or die. I knew two regiments in this country; one drank, the other didn't drink. The one that didn't drink is one of the finest regiments, and has got on as well as any regiment in existence. The one that did drink has been all but destroyed. For any regiment for which I have a respect (and there is not one of the British regiments that I don't respect) I should always try and persuade them to keep from drinking. I know there are some men who will drink in spite of the devil and their officers; but such men will soon be in hospital, and very few that go in, in this country, ever come out again."

143. Whatever temporary advantage, then, is derived, or supposed to be derived, from the stimulating powers of Alcoholic liquors, when they are used with a view of sustaining the power of exertion in tropical climates, is dearly purchased by the increased liability to disease, which not only *theoretically*, but according to all competent evidence, *actually* results from their habitual use. And thus Theory and Practice are again completely agreed, in affording a decisive contradiction to the usually received idea that Alcoholic liquors assist the body in the endurance of Heat.

V. RESISTANCE TO MORBIFIC AGENCIES.

144. It is a common idea, and one apparently supported by adequate evidence, that such a use of fermented liquors as aids in keeping the body in "high condition," renders it less susceptible of the influence of pestilential miasmata, of cold and damp, or of other morbid agencies; and this belief is entertained by many, who deprecate the habitual use of fermented liquors under other circumstances. Thus, says Dr. Macnish, "I am persuaded that while, in the

tropics, stimulating liquors are highly prejudicial, and often occasion while they never prevent disease, they are frequently of great service in accomplishing the latter object in damp foggy countries, especially when fatigue, poor diet, agues, dysenteries, and other diseases of debility are to be contended against."—"In countries subject to intermittents, it is very well known that those who indulge moderately in spirits are much less subject to these diseases than the strictly abstinent."* These assertions he endeavors to justify by the two following statements: "At Waleheren, it was remarked that those officers and soldiers who took schnaps, *alias* brandy drams, in the morning, and smoked, escaped the fever which was so destructive to the British troops; and the natives generally insisted upon doing so before going out in the morning."† Again, "A British regiment quartered on the Niagara frontier of Upper Canada, in the year 1813, was prevented by some accident from receiving the usual supply of spirits; and in a very short time, more than two-thirds of the men were on the sick list from ague and dysentery; while the very next year, on the same ground, and in almost every respect under the same circumstances, except that the men had their usual allowance of spirits, the sickness was extremely trifling. Every person acquainted with the circumstances believed that the diminution of the sick, during the latter period, was attributable to the men having received the quantity of spirits to which they had been habituated."‡

145. Now it is obvious that neither of these facts proves that exposure to the morbid agencies in question renders an allowance of spirits necessary, or even beneficial, for those who have *not* been accustomed to make use of it under ordinary circumstances. On the contrary, the second instance is a valuable testimony to the disadvantage of habitual dependence upon alcoholic stimulants; inasmuch as it is evident that, when they were withheld from the troops, the constitution of the men was rendered peculiarly susceptible to the causes of disease indigenous to their locality. All that it proves is that an unduly depressed state of the system is favorable to attacks of ague and dysentery (of which every medical practitioner is aware), and that, in per-

* Anatomy of Drunkenness, pp. 277, 279.

† Glasgow Medical Journal, No. xv.

‡ Op. cit.

sons who have habituated themselves to the use of spirits, such depression is liable to supervene when the allowance is withheld, and may be for a time kept off by its restoration. And even the first example cannot be said to prove more than this; for it simply gives us the experience of individuals who took an early dose of spirits, as compared with that of the individuals who abstained from this habit; without telling us that the latter adopted any of those substitutes which prudential experience would dictate.

146. The writer is strongly impressed with the belief that the result, in this and in many similar cases, is to be attributed to the neglect of such precautions. It is well known that, in localities where zymotic poisons are indigenous, no condition of the healthy system is so obnoxious to their influence as that which is natural to it on first rising in the morning, when the stomach is empty, the pulse comparatively feeble, and the heat-producing power nearly at its minimum. The nutritive actions which have been taking place during repose have prepared the nervous and muscular apparatus for renewed activity; but this has been accomplished at the expense of the blood, from which there has been a continual drain, both for the regeneration of the tissues, and for the maintenance of the animal heat. It is within the experience of most persons that nervous and muscular exertion is less efficiently sustained,* and external cold less fully resisted, at this period, than at any other; and the recommendation of experience to "take something to keep the cold out of the stomach" is here fully justified upon physiological principles. But it does not hence follow that alcoholic stimulants constitute the best means of protecting the system against the influence of morbid agencies; on the contrary, we shall find strong reason to believe that other means, properly employed, would be as efficacious at the time, and would have a more permanently beneficial effect.

147. A man, previously in the enjoyment of vigorous health, and not accustomed to depend upon alcoholic stimu-

* The writer can speak feelingly on this subject; being himself unable to walk a couple of miles upon the empty stomach of early morning, without extreme languor almost amounting to syncope; although four or five times that amount would usually be performed by him after breakfast with scarcely an approach to fatigue.

lants, will derive all the protection he can require from taking his first solid meal before he exposes himself to the cold, damp, or pestilential miasmata whose influence is to be resisted; and the moderate use of hot tea, coffee, or cocoa will help to diffuse a genial warmth through his body which is more enduring than that which results from the ingestion of spirituous liquors. In this way, the stomach will be wholesomely employed, new material will be supplied to the blood, the circulation will be quickened without being excited, the firmness of the pulse will be increased, and the heat-producing power will be augmented; and all this in a manner strictly accordant with the normal economy of the bodily system.—On the other hand, although the use of spirits, by producing a temporary excitement of the circulation, will probably render the system less obnoxious to morbid agencies than if it be exposed to them before its dormant energies have been in any way aroused, yet we can scarcely anticipate that they can be as favorable to the *sustenance* of its energy (a previously healthy and vigorous condition being supposed), as persistence in the regular habits to which it has been accustomed. For it has been already shown that the continued endurance of cold is not favored by the use of alcoholic liquors, but on the contrary is impaired by it; and where cold, therefore, acts concurrently with zymotic poisons, and favors their operation by the depression of the vital powers which it induces, we should feel certain that those means would be most conducive to the resisting power of the system which are most efficient in maintaining its standard warmth.

148. So far as we are acquainted with the bearings of experience on this question, they are decidedly favorable to the view here advocated, namely—that where a healthy state of the system has been previously maintained without the assistance of alcoholic liquors, the operation of morbid agents will be more efficiently warded off by a continuance of the abstinent plan than by recourse to stimulants; provided that the same precaution be exercised by the disciple of abstinence as by the spirit-drinker, in not exposing himself to the morning air without a fortification of “the inner man.” For we do not see that the circumstances of tropical or those of cold or temperate climates differ as regards the susceptibility of the system to zymotic poisons,

in any other particular than their temperature; but this will act in more than one way; for whilst, on the one hand, the depressing influence of cold upon the body will tend to increase its susceptibility, the agency of heat, on the other, will augment the potency of the poison. Now, that abstinence from spirits diminishes, instead of increasing, the liability of the body to the influence of pestilential miasms in warm climates, provided that other precautions be duly taken, we have not merely the individual experience of Mr. Gardner, Mr. Waterton, and others (§§ 138, 139), in addition to the testimony of many medical observers, but the important evidence derived from the march of the 84th Regiment along a road "proverbial for cholera and dysentery," without a single fresh attack of these complaints (§ 140). Here the "pint of hot coffee and biscuit" were certainly to the full as efficacious as "the daily morning dram, which soldiers on the march in India almost invariably take;" and there is no adequate reason why the coffee should not have an equal value in colder countries, when employed with the larger allowance of heat-producing food which will be there required.

149. When the *remote* effects of the two systems are contrasted, there can be little hesitation in assigning the preference to the abstinent plan. For the object being to sustain the utmost *equability* of health, and especially to avoid that depressed condition which sooner or later supervenes upon states of undue excitement, it is obvious that, when all the nutritive functions are regularly and vigorously discharged, it is unwise to interfere with their performance by the use of Alcoholic liquors, which, if sufficient to produce either general stimulation, or excitement of any one function, must involve as its consequence a corresponding diminution of the normal activity at some subsequent period. It is quite true that this may not manifest itself at once; so that for weeks, months, and years, the vigor of the system may seem to be efficiently maintained, and morbid agencies to be perfectly kept at bay, by the habitual use of a small quantity of alcoholic stimulus; to which the beneficial result will then be probably attributed. But the trial is not completed in weeks, months, or years; it must last for the whole of life; and if it be true, as we shall presently endeavor to show, that the continued employment, however

moderate, of small quantities of alcoholic liquors favors, if it does not necessarily induce, an early exhaustion of the vital powers, it cannot be questioned that the system will then be left in a state of peculiar susceptibility to the influence of zymotic poisons and other morbid agencies. It is well known that persons of regular habits and good ordinary health, who have long resided in countries where intermittent fevers prevail, are frequently attacked by them when their vital powers begin to decline with advancing years; and if that decline be hastened by the previous over-excitement of alcoholic liquors, the influence of these morbid causes will be earlier and more powerfully exerted.

150. These theoretical deductions are not merely sanctioned by such results of experience as can be brought to bear directly upon them; for they are in complete harmony with the facts universally admitted, in regard to the peculiar susceptibility of habitually intemperate persons, and especially of those whose constitutions have been broken down by the combined influence of intemperance and advancing years, to attacks of fever, cholera, and other pestilential disorders (§ 65). For, we again repeat, if the cause, when acting with its greatest potency, is attended with a result which no one can hesitate in accepting, it is but reasonable to attribute to the same cause, acting with diminished intensity, but over a longer period of time, a result of a similar nature; even though this may be so long postponed, that its dependence on that cause is in danger of being overlooked.

151. We have abundant evidence, then, not merely in the experience of individuals, but in that of large bodies of men, that the most vigorous health *may be* maintained, under circumstances usually regarded as most trying to the power of bodily and mental endurance, without the assistance of Alcoholic stimulants. Such evidence is afforded by the numerous ships that are travelling every part of the wide ocean, whose crews, pledged to the total abstinence principle, maintain a degree of health and vigor which cannot be surpassed; by the many workshops of every kind, in which the severest labor is endured with a constancy at least equal to that of the drinkers of alcoholic beverages: by troops executing toilsome marches in the sultry heat of the

torrid zone, and through the pestilential atmosphere of tropical marshes, who find the "cup of cold water" more refreshing and sustaining than the spirituous drinks which hurry so many of their comrades to an early grave; and by numbers of men and women, in every rank of life, in every variety of condition, and subjected to every kind of mental and bodily exertion, who have given the principle of Total Abstinence a fair trial, and have borne their willing testimony to its beneficial results. And where such is the case, there can scarcely be a question that this system is preferable to the habitual use, however moderate, of fermented liquors. For, if the appetite prompt to the use of an adequate amount of nourishment to repair the waste of the system; if the stomach perform its action with due energy, and supply to the absorbent vessels the material for fresh blood in a state of due preparation; if the circulation be carried on with that equable regularity which is most favorable to the actions to which it is subservient; if the various tissues draw from the current of nutritious fluid the materials which they severally require, and apply these materials to their own maintenance and regeneration; if the lungs freely exhale the carbonic acid which is evolved by their exercise, and introduce the oxygen which is needed for a renewal of the effort; and if the liver, kidneys, and skin, by the constant discharge of their respective offices, eliminate from the blood the other products of the waste of the system, and thus keep it in the state of purity most favorable to the discharge of its multitudinous functions;—in a word, if all the actions concerned in the maintenance of the fabric be already discharged with that vigor and uniformity which constitute *health*, why should we attempt to alter them by means of agents, which, if they produce any effect whatever on the system, can only operate by producing a departure from that perfect balance of the several parts of the nutritive functions which it is so desirable to maintain, and so difficult to restore when perverted? Let us examine these questions in more detail.

VI. CONSEQUENCES OF THE HABITUAL "MODERATE" USE OF ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS.

152. *Effect upon the General System and Excretory Organs.*—If the natural appetite be already good enough

to give a relish to the food which the system requires, can the artificial production of an increased appetite be necessary or desirable? And if the stomach be already capable of digesting and preparing as much nutriment as is required to keep up the solids of the blood to their proper amount, can any but prejudicial consequences result from forcing it to dispose of more? Two classes of evils may be expected to proceed from such a system; in the first place, the habitual introduction of more alimentary material into the circulating current than the nutritive functions can appropriate, must predispose to disorder of the system in general; and secondly, by constant reliance upon an artificial stimulus, the natural powers of the stomach itself must be in danger of becoming gradually impaired.

153. The effect upon the system at large of an habitual introduction of more alimentary material than the nutritive functions can appropriate seems to vary with the temperament. In some individuals, they are converted into blood, so that the normal amount of that liquid undergoes an augmentation; thereby inducing a state of *plethora*, which is favorable to local congestions and inflammatory diseases of various organs, and which especially predisposes to hemorrhage—this being an effort of nature to relieve the undue turgescence. But in other constitutions, the superfluous aliment would seem to be never so far vitalized and assimilated, but is from the first destined to excretion; the lungs, the liver, the kidney, and the skin are thus called upon to remove, not merely the products of the normal waste or disintegration of the system, but also the superfluous non-assimilated matter; and hence they are brought into a state of undue functional activity, which cannot but render them peculiarly susceptible of derangement. The excretory action of the lungs, however, is chiefly regulated (as already shown, § 127) by the temperature; so that, when it is diminished by external warmth, more remains to be accomplished by the other depurating organs; and hence any excess in diet is more likely to have a prejudicial effect upon the latter in warm climates, and during the summer, than in a colder atmosphere.

154. This is precisely what experience teaches. From habitual excess in diet, in temperate climates, in persons not of the sanguineous temperament, disorders both of the

Liver and Kidney are very apt to arise; those being most liable to the former who have not the power of generating fatty tissue at the expense of the surplus of non-azotized food; and those being most liable to the latter, in whom the too free use of alcoholic liquors occasions an undue determination of blood to the Kidneys. On the other hand, habitual excess of food in warm climates usually manifests itself first in disorders of the Liver; since the diminished excretion of carbon by the lungs causes the blood to proceed to the liver more highly charged with that element, whilst at the same time the consumption of that part of the biliary secretion which should be normally oxygenated and carried off through the lungs, is interfered with. On the other hand, the Skin, whose functions are greatly increased in activity, comes to the assistance of the Kidneys in disposing of the superfluity of azotized aliment; a considerable amount of *urea* being daily excreted through the former channel.* This result of what is accounted the "moderate" use of alcoholic liquors in warm climates, for the purpose of increasing the appetite and stimulating the digestive powers of the stomach, is much dwelt upon by writers on tropical diseases; who represent it as, in the long run, not less hurtful than that excess which produces effects more immediately and obviously pernicious. In this point of view, it ranks with high-seasoned dishes, and those other seducing provocatives to the diminished appetite and lessened digestive powers of the residents in such climates, which, by occasioning the habitual ingestion of more food than the system requires, are among the most fertile sources of tropical disease.

155. Now, as already remarked, almost every cause of disease acts on the human system with greater potency in tropical than in temperate regions; and we have opportunities, therefore, in the study of tropical diseases, of perceiving the agency of causes whose tardiness of operation under other circumstances interferes with our recognition of their real results. It cannot, then, be imagined that even a small habitual excess in diet, induced by the stimulating action of fermented liquors, can be without its remote consequences

* See the experiments of Dr. Landerer of Athens, in Brit. and For. Med.-Chir. Review, vol. i. p. 541.

upon the general system ; even though it may be for a time sufficiently compensated by increased activity of the excreting organs. And the disorders of the Liver and Kidneys which are so frequent among those who have been accustomed to this mode of living for many years, without (as they believe) any injurious consequences, are as surely to be set down to it as are those congestive and inflammatory diseases of the abdominal viscera which so much more speedily follow upon habitual excess in warm climates. For the excreting organs cannot be always kept in a condition of excessive activity ; like other parts of the system, they suffer sooner or later from too great an exaltation of their function ; and if this should not pass, as it often does, into an inflammatory condition, it is almost certain to be remotely followed by a state of depressed activity, in which the nutrition of the organ becomes impaired, so that it is left, during the remainder of life, in a state by no means equal to the performance of its regular duties.

156. In asserting that to the ordinary use of fermented liquors in "moderate" quantity, during early and middle life, and to the habitual excess in diet (however slight) to which they prompt, we are to attribute many of the chronic disorders of the excreting organs which are amongst the most common ailments of advancing years, we may seem to go beyond the positive teachings of experience. The consequences are so remote, that we may not appear to be justified in attributing them to the causes we have assigned. But let it be remembered that we have multitudes of other cases, in which the long-continued agency of morbid causes of comparatively low intensity has been proved to be in the end not less potent than the administration of a poison in a dose large enough to produce its obviously and immediately injurious effects. Thus, a man who would be rapidly suffocated by immersion in an atmosphere of carbonic acid may live for weeks, months, or years in an atmosphere slightly contaminated by it, without experiencing any evil effects which he can distinctly connect with its influence ; and yet who will now deny that the constant action of this minute dose of aerial poison is insidiously undermining his vital powers, and preparing him to become the easy prey of the destroying pestilence ? So again, we see that a brief exposure to the pestilential atmosphere of the swamps of the

Guinea coast is often sufficient to induce an attack of the most rapidly fatal forms of tropical fever; but the dweller among the marshy lands of temperate climates, inhaling the paludal poison in its less concentrated form, becomes after a time afflicted with intermittent fever; and no one has any hesitation in here recognizing the connection of cause and effect. On the other hand, the resident in a town, where the insufficiency of the drainage causes the surface-moisture to be imperfectly carried off, and to be not merely charged with the malaria of vegetable decomposition, but with the miasmatic emanations of animal putrescence, may long be free from serious disorder, if the cause do not operate in sufficient intensity; yet he becomes liable in a greatly increased degree to the operation of almost every morbid agent, and especially of the various forms of fever-poison; and no one who has paid even a slight degree of attention to the results of the sanitary inquiries which have now been carried on for many years past, hesitates in admitting the relation of cause and effect between insufficiency of drainage and the higher rate of mortality in undrained localities, although not only days and weeks, but months and years, may be required for the operation of the cause upon the animal system.

157. Should we not then be running counter to all analogy, if we do not hold ourselves ready to admit that such an habitual excess in diet as is favored by the moderate use of Alcoholic stimulants, and a consequent habitual over-exertion of the excretory organs, must be likely to have remotely injurious results?—and are we not justified in assuming a relation of cause and effect to exist, when we find such results occurring precisely as we should predict? If the medical man has no hesitation in regarding those severer derangements of the excretory organs which are so common amongst those who commit habitual excesses in eating and drinking as the consequence of those excesses, why should he refrain from attributing the milder but more protracted disorders of the same organs to the less violent but more enduring operation of the same cause?—"The little I take does me no harm," is the common defence of those who are indisposed to abandon an agreeable habit, and who cannot plead a positive benefit derived from it; but, before such a statement can be justified, the individual who makes

it ought to be endowed with the gift of prophecy, and to be able to have present to his mind the whole future history of his bodily fabric, and to show that, by reducing the amount of his excess to a measure which produces no immediately injurious results, he has not merely postponed its evil consequences to a remote period, but has kept himself free from them altogether. The *onus probandi* lies with those who assume the *absence* of a connection which is indicated by every fact with which we are acquainted.

158. Although we have hitherto been considering the effects of the "moderate" use of Alcoholic stimulants upon the excretory organs, as consisting simply in augmenting the amount of labor they are called upon to perform, by favoring the reception of too large an amount of alimentary matter into the system, yet there is another point of view under which it will be convenient here to examine its results; namely, the direct influence of the alcoholic stimulus upon the organs themselves. This influence may for a time be corrective of the other, and may thus aid in concealing and retarding its evil consequences. For we have seen (§ 57) that the introduction of a small quantity of alcohol into the circulation has a direct action upon the Kidney, increasing the determination of blood to that organ, and tending to augment its secretion; and it is highly probable that it has a similar effect upon the Liver, more especially as the blood which has received the alcohol by the absorbent action of the gastric veins passes through that organ before proceeding to any other part of the system. In this manner, the call for increased action of these two depurating organs being met by augmented functional activity on their part, a system of compensation is maintained, whereby the effects of excess are neutralized for a time—but *only* for a time; for, as surely as any organ is habitually exerted in an excessive degree, so surely must its vital powers be prematurely exhausted, the remoteness of the period at which the flagging of its power begins to manifest itself, being inversely to the degree of habitual over-excitement. Hence we have additional reason for imputing a considerable proportion of those chronic disorders of the excretory organs, to which reference has been more especially made, to the habitual employment of alcoholic liquors in what is ordinarily considered to be a "moderate" amount, and regarded

as perfectly consistent with health, if not required to maintain it.

159. It would be absurd, however, to affirm that such diseases *always* proceed from this cause; since those who practice Total Abstinence from alcoholic liquors are by no means proof against other errors in dietetics; and in so far as they habitually take in more food than their system needs, they will be liable to suffer from disorder of the organs whose duty it is to eliminate the waste. But they will be much sooner warned of the excess they have committed, if the stomach refuses to digest the superfluity, instead of being forced by artificial stimulation to an undue exertion of its power; and an attack of indigestion, by early giving a salutary check to the practice, may ward off its remoter consequences. It is the freedom from such checks, up to a certain time of life, which encourages in those who habitually use fermented liquors in "moderation," and who at the same time practice habitual though slight excess in the amount of solid food which they consume, the delusive belief that in neither case are they doing themselves any harm.

160. *Effect upon the Stomach.*—Such, then, are the consequences to the system at large, which Theory and Experience join to indicate, as resulting from such an habitual use of Alcoholic liquors as stimulates the appetite to desire, and the stomach to digest, a larger amount of food than is necessary to supply the wants of the body; and we have next to inquire into the effects it produces upon the Stomach itself. We have already described the admitted results of what is commonly regarded as "excess;" and we shall therefore at present limit ourselves to the inquiry, whether the "moderate" use of alcoholic liquors is likely to be productive of any injurious consequences, as regards this important organ. All our knowledge of the action of stimulants would lead to the conclusion, that, when once the habit of employing them has been established, and the stomach is come to rely (as it were) upon the extraneous aid which they afford, its power of performing its duty without such aid must be impaired. The case is very similar to that of sleep. A person in health, and not subjected to any unfavorable influences, is naturally disposed to pass as much time in repose as his system needs for its renovation; but, if he were long to accustom himself to the use of a narcotic, he would find

himself completely unable to sleep without it. And experience shows, in like manner, that those who have long been habituated to the moderate use of Alcoholic beverages with their meals, are seldom able to discontinue them without a temporary loss of appetite and of digestive power—unless, indeed, their place be supplied by the more wholesome excitement of fresh air and exercise.

161. With many persons, the evil, so far as the Stomach is concerned, may seem to be confined to the induction of this state of reliance on artificial aid. Year after year passes away, without any indication that its powers have been overtasked, or that any unhealthy change has taken place in its circulation or nutrition; and the usual dose of the alcoholic stimulant appears still to produce its wonted effect. But this does not show that the practice is really innocuous. We have seen that, whilst a potent dose of a poison speedily manifests its action by the violence of its effects, the repeated introduction of minute doses is not really inoperative, although the effects are not speedily apparent. If the stomach be not an exception to the general law of the action of stimulants upon the animal body, we should expect that, by the habitual over-excitement of its function, in however trifling a degree, its vital energy will undergo a premature depression; and that the result of the moderate use of alcoholic stimulants will manifest itself, sooner or later, in diminution of the digestive power. The earliest indication of this, in most instances, is the demand for the augmentation of the stimulus to produce the same result; the amount which was at first sufficient to whet the appetite and increase the digestive power, being no longer found adequate. If the demand be yielded to, and the quantity of the stimulus be augmented, the original benefit seems for a time to be derived from it; but, after the stomach has become tolerant of the liquor, that which at first excited it to increased functional activity, does so no longer, and a further increase is called for; until what began in “moderation” ends in positive *excess*, with all its consequent evils. But, supposing this demand not to be felt, or not to be yielded to, the same “moderate” allowance being indulged in for a long course of years, we should anticipate that injurious consequences, though perhaps long postponed, must ultimately show themselves; and that such is the case is unfortunately the experience of a vast number who suffer

by that "loss of tone" of the stomach which is so common an attendant of advancing years, for the too great activity to which the organ has been previously forced, during the long period of early and middle life. And although the common idea, that alcoholic liquors, when taken in small quantities, have a *tonic* property, may render it difficult for some to coincide in the conclusion that the real effect of the habitual use of even this small quantity must be of the opposite kind—exhaustive instead of tonic—yet as this idea has no other foundation than the temporary assistance derived from the stimulating powers of alcohol, it ought not to prevent our recognition of the consequences which might be theoretically expected to proceed from its long-continued action.

162. It is not here maintained, however, that the habitual employment of Alcoholic stimulants in small quantity, even when coupled with habitual excess in the amount of food ingested, uniformly stands, to the loss of appetite and digestive power so frequent with the advance of years, in the relation of cause and effect; for there can be no doubt that the habit may be persevered in by some individuals throughout a long life, without the manifestation of any injurious results; whilst, on the other hand, it cannot but be admitted that the disorder in question may be induced in other ways. But the existence of exceptional cases by no means invalidates the argument based upon general experience, any more than our occasionally meeting with individuals who have daily consumed a bottle of spirits, and have yet enjoyed a hearty old age, warrants us in rejecting the evidence which indicates that such a consumption would have, in *by far the* larger proportion of mankind, a decided tendency to shorten life. Nor does it follow that, because the loss of digestive power may be justly attributed to other causes when this one has been wanting, it has been inoperative when present. In fact, there can be little doubt that, amongst the class of men who are engaged in active mental occupation, and who justify a moderate use of alcoholic liquors on the ground that it keeps them "up to their work," the expenditure of nervous power, consequent upon that undue exertion of the cerebral functions which has been aided by the continual over-stimulation, has a large share in the result.

163. *Effect upon the Nervous System.*—Every medical man is familiar with cases in which the “wear and tear” of an over-active life has been sustained with little apparent loss of power for perhaps a long series of years; but in which there is a sudden failure both of mental and bodily vigor, as manifested in deficiency of power of continued mental exertion, depression of spirits, want of appetite, enfeebled digestion, and the whole train of disordered actions which is consequent upon this condition. It is not to be denied that such a state may arise quite independently of the agency, direct or indirect, of habitual stimulation; one instance, in particular, is strongly present to the writer’s recollection, in which it supervened on a long course of excessive mental exertion, in an individual who was most moderate in everything but the labor of his brain, and who rarely or never sought for artificial support from alcoholic stimulants. But the most common case is that in which two sets of causes are in action together. An habitual system of over-exertion of the nervous system may be maintained for a longer time by many persons, with the assistance of alcoholic stimulants, than without them; and thus the delusion is kept up, that the strength is not really overtasked: when the fact is, on the contrary, that the prolongation of the term of over-exertion, by the repeated application of the stimulus, is really expending more and more of the powers of the nervous system, and preparing for a more complete prostration at a later period.

164. The temporary advantage, then, which is thus gained, is very dearly purchased. The man who habitually abstains, not merely from alcoholic liquors, but from other artificial provocatives (misnamed supports) to the endurance of mental activity, is early warned by the failure of his intellectual energy and cheerful tone of spirits, that he is overtasking his brain; whilst his stomach tells the same tale in another way—the failure of power to digest that which the fabric really needs for its regeneration being indicative of an exhaustion of nervous energy. A short period of rest and change, in such a condition, is usually sufficient for the renovation of the system, and for the recovery of the mental and bodily vigor. But the case is very different when the effort has been sustained, for a lengthened series of years, by means of the delusive support afforded by alcoholic liquors;

for, as the excessive expenditure of nervous power has been greater, so is the exhaustion more complete; and as the stomach has been longer over-excited and overtasked, its tone is the more seriously injured, not merely by the depression consequent upon its own over-work, but by the impairment of the nervous power which is required for its due activity. Thus, then, although the consequences of habitual over-exertion of the brain may be less speedily felt, when the stomach is kept up by alcoholic stimulants to a state of extraordinary activity of supply—and although, in like manner, the habitual use of alcoholic stimulants may cause the stomach to be less susceptible of the loss of the accustomed energy—yet, when the crisis does come, each condition aggravates the other; the effects of undue disintegration of the nervous matter being more difficult to repair when the nutritive apparatus is depressed in functional power; and the restoration of the tone of the stomach being impeded by the deficiency of nervous energy, when this has been lowered by excessive action of the brain. The length of time then required for the cure is proportional to the duration of the causes which have induced the malady; and tedious and difficult is the process of restoration, as every medical man well knows. We shall hereafter have occasion (§§ 227, 228) to consider the best methods of medical and hygienic treatment for this condition; and shall show that the measures which experience now proves to be the most efficacious means of restoring the vigor of the system, are precisely such as the physiologist would recommend, under the guidance of the preceding views of the causation of the morbid state in question.

165. We have thus been led to consider the remote influences of the prolonged and habitual use of fermented liquors, in however “moderate” a quantity, upon the digestive apparatus, the excretory organs, and the nervous system; and we have found that we may, with the highest probability, if not with absolute certainty, attribute many of the chronic disorders which affect these organs in advancing life—especially that loss of functional power which is frequently the earliest stage of such disorders, and which, if appropriately treated in the first instance, might not proceed further—to the excessive action to which they have been subjected, under the stimulating influence of alcoholic beverages. In so far, therefore, as the use of these beverages causes or favors

such excessive action, it must in the end be hurtful, rather than beneficial, to the general health—notwithstanding that its temporary effect may appear to be wholesome and exhilarating—or at any rate, if negative for good, to be also negative for evil. But we have further to consider whether this inference is borne out by the effects of alcoholic liquors, taken habitually in small quantities, upon the functions of circulation and nutrition.

166. *Effect upon the Circulation.*—It may be difficult to prove that the ingestion of a *small* quantity of Alcoholic liquor, taken in conjunction with food, has any decidedly stimulating influence upon the general circulation; since a certain acceleration of the pulse, and an increase in its fulness, normally occur during digestion; and the augmentation produced by the alcohol may be so trifling as to be scarcely detectible. Such augmentation, however, is certainly produced by the imbibition of a quantity usually accounted “moderate;” and we have now to inquire whether it can recur habitually, through a long series of years, without producing injurious results. There cannot be a doubt that, in a healthy person, the rate of the circulation is proportioned to the amount of functional activity of the principal organs of the body. We find that it depends, in great degree, upon muscular exertion, as put forth in the maintenance of the erect posture, and still more in active exercise; but it may be accelerated also by exalted activity of the nervous system, which sets up an unusual demand for blood in the brain; and its increase of weight, during the digestive process, appears to be connected with the large supply of blood then transmitted to the chylipoietic viscera, and required for the due performance of their several offices. Now, whenever the circulation undergoes any considerable acceleration, there is a tendency to a recurrence of local congestions, arising from the want of power, on the part of the vessels of some particular organ, to allow their current to pass at the same rate with the rest. Of this we have a familiar example in that accumulation of blood in the pulmonary arteries which is liable to take place in most persons during violent muscular exertion, producing the feeling of being “out of breath;” and which is particularly marked in those in whom there exists some disordered condition of the

lungs that obstructs the passage of blood through their capillaries.

167. There are few persons, however, in whom there is not some tendency to an *irregularity* of the circulation, which manifests itself in a torpor in some parts, and an undue activity in others. One of the most common forms of this, especially among individuals who work their brains more than their muscles, is a torpor of the current in the extremities, and an undue activity in the cephalic circulation; so that the head is habitually heated, whilst the hands and feet are cold. - Now where such is the case, we find that even the normal acceleration produced by the ingestion of food aggravates this disordered condition; so that the face becomes more flushed, and the head more hot, after meals, than at any other time.* Precisely the same result is observable in such persons, after the use of even a small quantity of alcoholic stimulant; and the habitual production of it cannot but be injurious, as tending to establish that inequality which it should be our endeavor to counteract.

168. Similar inequalities exist in different individuals, in regard to other organs: thus, it very frequently happens that the Liver is the part in which a disposition to torpidity of circulation exists; and congestion of its portal system of vessels must stagnate the whole of the circulation through the chylopoietic viscera, from which the blood of that system is derived. Any such disposition to local congestion must operate with increased force in producing general irregularity of the circulation, when the rate of movement is unduly accelerated; just as the outlets to a theatre, which suffice to discharge the entire audience in a few minutes, when the pressure towards them is uniform and regular, are speedily blocked up and produce a stagnation of the entire current, whilst, under the influence of an alarm of fire, every one is rushing toward them with undue haste. And, as we have seen that hepatic and abdominal congestions are among the ordinary results of excess in the use of alcoholic liquors (§ 155), it cannot be doubted that even their moderate employment must aggravate any tendency to such derange-

* The acceleration produced by muscular exercise will, of course, be unattended by this result; the cause of the acceleration being such as to divert the current from the brain to the limbs, and to make it pass through them with energy and rapidity.

ment of the circulation, when it already exists. No such derangement can be habitual, and be thus continually liable to aggravation, without laying a foundation for other more serious disorders. So, again, as we have seen that habitual excess in alcoholic liquors has a tendency to produce determination of blood towards the Kidneys, and thereby to favor the development of many serious diseases in those organs (§§ 54-58), we can scarcely refuse to admit that, where the least tendency to disordered action already exists in them, it must be aggravated by the habitual recurrence of such a slight increase in the afflux of blood to them as would of itself attract no attention.

169. If it be said that, in thus reasoning upon probabilities, we are going further than experience warrants us in doing, we must again take leave to refer to the argument from analogy on which we have already dwelt (§ 156), as a justification of our somewhat theoretical propositions. The whole tendency of modern pathological research has been to show that the human frame, if endowed with an ordinary amount of inherent vigor, is no otherwise incident to disease than as it is in various ways subjected to the agency of causes which produce a departure from the normal play of its functions; and that, although old age and decay are inevitable, diseases are not, being preventible in the precise proportion in which we are able to discover and eradicate their causes. And when we can clearly trace a relation of cause and effect between obvious and flagrant violations of the rules of health and the occurrence of certain forms of *acute* disease, we seem justified in assuming that minor but habitual violations of the same kind must be allowed to participate, at any rate, in the production of *chronic* diseases of the same order. The very nature of chronic disease implies a prolonged action of the causes in which it arises; for no such determinate alteration of the normal functions as it involves can be at all accounted for by any temporary causes of perversion;—these either inducing a transitory disorder, or, if acting with sufficient intensity, exciting an attack of acute disease. In chronic diseases, we find that the organ has, so to speak, *grown to* its perverted action; so that no curative measure is permanently beneficial which does not first act by withdrawing the cause of the original departure from the healthy state, and by placing the organ

in the best condition for its recovery.—We are fully justified, therefore, by all that we know of the causes of disease, in asserting that the habitual use of Alcoholic liquors by healthy individuals, even in small quantities, is likely, when sufficiently protracted, to favor the development of such chronic disorders as originally depend upon an irregularity in the movement of the circulating current, or are liable to be augmented by it.

170. *Effect upon Nutrition.*—There appears, moreover, to be an adequate amount of evidence that the practice in question has an unfavorable influence upon the Nutritive operations by which the alimentary materials first converted into blood are applied to the regeneration of the living tissues. This influence is not so clearly manifested in the ordinary course of these operations—which indeed is not demonstrably affected by it—as in the extraordinary demand which is made upon the regenerative powers for the repair of injuries occasioned by accident or disease. It is well known to Surgeons that the most desirable of all modes by which the reparation of wounds can be effected is the simple adhesive process known as “union by the first intention;” and that where, in consequence of loss of substance, union by the first intention cannot be effected, the most favorable method is that which is termed the “scabbing process;” in which a hard crust being formed upon the surface, so as to protect it from the irritating action of the atmosphere, a continued growth or re-formation of tissue takes place beneath, without any interruption from inflammatory action, until complete filling-up has been effected, and a new cutaneous surface is formed beneath the scab. But it too frequently happens that the reparative processes cannot be induced to take place after either of these fashions, but that inflammatory action is set up in the wound, and matter forms between its lips, or beneath the scab, rendering its detachment necessary, and thus re-converting the wound into an open sore. The healing of this sore must be accomplished by the much less healthy process of suppurating granulation; during the progress of which a large amount of nutritive material runs to waste as purulent discharge, whilst a great degree of constitutional irritation is often set up; and the best termination of which is the formation of a cicatrix, that subsequently undergoes an un-

slightly and often inconvenient contraction, from which the new tissue formed under a scab is free.

171. Now the occurrence of the first of these modifications of the healing process is an obvious indication of such a healthful condition of the nutritive operations as can repair the effects of an injury in the most complete manner, with the least possible waste of nutritive material, and with the most entire absence of constitutional disturbance. Whilst, on the other hand, the impossibility of procuring it, even under the most favorable circumstances of rest, fresh air, and wholesome aliment, indicates that the nutritive functions are *not* in their normal condition. Amongst the lower animals we seldom find injuries repaired in any less favorable mode, unless the part be placed in circumstances adverse to this healthy action. But among "civilized" communities of men, the case is very different; for the occurrence of the scabbing process, in the case of any but trivial wounds, is the exception, not the rule—being, in fact, so rare that many Surgeons never think of attempting to bring it about. Now that there is nothing essentially different in the constitution of Man, which places him in this respect at a disadvantage as compared with the lower animals, appears from the fact that all who have visited "savage" nations, in whom more constant exposure to air is practiced, and who enjoy immunity from many causes of disease which exist in civilized communities, have been struck with the facility with which wounds heal among them, and with their remarkable freedom from that constitutional disturbance which, amongst ourselves, almost invariably follows severe injuries. Thus, Hawkesworth, in his voyage to New Zealand, makes particular mention of "the facility with which wounds healed that had left scars behind them, and that we saw in a recent state; when we saw the man who had been shot with the musket ball through the fleshy part of the arm, his wound seemed to be so well digested, and in so fair a way of being perfectly healed, that, if I had not known no application had been made to it, I should certainly have inquired with a very interested curiosity after the vulnerary herbs and surgical art of the country." Of these people, he states that at that period water was their sole and universal liquor.

172. Now, it would be absurd to maintain that the habit-

ual moderate use of fermented liquors is the *sole* reason of the rarity of this healthful operation of the reparative process amongst ourselves; since a multitude of other departures from the laws of health are continually practiced by almost every member of a civilized community. But, if we look to the unquestionable fact that habitual excess in the use of fermented liquors produces a condition altogether *opposed* to the healthful performance of these processes, so that the slightest scratch or abrasion may give rise to a rapidly fatal attack of inflammation (§ 63), it can scarcely be denied that, where a minor departure from the normal condition shows itself, and the same cause has been in action in less intensity, that departure may be reasonably considered, in part at least, as its effect. And this conclusion is remarkably confirmed by the surgical experience of the late campaigns in India, on occasions on which there had been, from accidental causes, an interruption in the usual supply of spirits. Thus, Mr. Havelock, in his "Narrative," in reference to the wounded, after the victories in India, observes: "The Medical Officers of this army have distinctly attributed to their previous abstinence from strong drink the rapid recovery of the wounded at Ghuznee." And Mr. Atkinson, in his work on Affghanistan, is more explicit, stating that "all the sword cuts, which were very numerous, and many of them very deep, united in the most satisfactory manner; which we decidedly attributed to the men having been without rum for the previous six weeks. In consequence, there was no inflammatory action to produce fever and interrupt the adhesion of the parts."

173. From the foregoing considerations, then, we seem entitled to draw the general conclusion that, in the "average man," the habitual use of Alcoholic liquors, in moderate or even in small quantities, is not merely unnecessary for the maintenance of bodily and mental vigor, but is even unfavorable to the permanent enjoyment of health, even though it may for a time appear to contribute to it. For, as it is justly remarked by Dr. Robertson, "that man only is in good health who recovers rapidly from the simple accidents incidental to his occupation, and from the simple disorders incidental to his humanity and to the climate he lives in, and who can bear the treatment that those accidents or those disorders demand;" and if such be not the case, we

may feel confident that, however great the temporary power of exertion may be, such power is destined to give way at a period much earlier than that of its normal duration. And if it be true, as we have endeavored to show, that the effect of the habit is not merely to induce certain predispositions to disease by its own agency, but also to favor almost any of those which may already exist in a latent form, we have an additional right to affirm that even the most moderate habitual use of alcoholic liquors becomes to the "average man" positively injurious, if protracted for a sufficient length of time to allow of the development of its effects.

CHAPTER III.

ARE THERE ANY SPECIAL MODIFICATIONS OF THE BODILY OR MENTAL CONDITION OF MAN, SHORT OF ACTUAL DISEASE, IN WHICH THE OCCASIONAL OR HABITUAL USE OF ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS MAY BE NECESSARY OR BENEFICIAL?

174. THERE appear to be three classes of cases in which recourse may be had with temporary advantage to the use of Alcoholic liquors: those, in the *first* place, in which there is a demand for some extraordinary exertion of the animal powers, and in which the occurrence of subsequent depression may not be an adequate objection to the employment of a stimulus that enables the system to meet it; those, in the *second* place, in which there is a deficiency of the proper sustenance, and in which alcohol serves as a heat-producing article of food; and those, in the *third* place, in which there is a want of sufficient vigor on the part of the system itself to digest and assimilate the aliment which it really needs for its support.

I. DEMAND FOR EXTRAORDINARY EXERTION.

175. Of the *first* class, the following appropriate example may be extracted from the letter of Dr. J. D. Hooker, already cited: "I know of only one occasion," he says, "on which the use of spirits appeared indispensable; and that was when a little more exertion at the crowning of a mighty and long-continued effort was demanded. Thus, the ship, when sailing in the pack-ice, is sometimes beset, or falls to leeward into the lee-ice. This takes two or three minutes—but, if there is much wind, it takes many hours—to get her out. Not being in command, the sails are of no use; and the ice prevents her from moving in any way but with it to leeward. Under these circumstances, the only

way to get her out is by fastening ropes from the ship to the larger masses of ice, and warping her out by main force against the wind. Now I have seen every officer and man in the ship straining at the capstan for hours together, through snow and sleet, with the perspiration running down our faces and bodies like water. Towards the end of such a struggle, at the mighty crowning effort, I have seen a little grog work wonders. I could not have drunk hot coffee without stopping to cool; nor, if I had, do I think it would have supplied the temporary amount of strength which was called for *on the spot* under circumstances like this. These, however, are extreme cases, which do not affect the sailor in his ordinary condition, and which any ship might be well prepared for."

176. It must be within the experience of most persons that a very small quantity of Alcoholic stimulus has been of similar efficacy in sustaining the nervo-muscular energy under some temporary effort, which circumstances called for, and to which the system, exhausted by previous fatigue, would not otherwise have been equal. And the writer can speak from his own knowledge of its corresponding effect, in quickening and freshening the mental power, during a brief period through which it could not otherwise have been sustained. Of course, in every such case, a corresponding depression is subsequently felt; but this depression is rather traceable to the fatigue of over-exertion than to the reaction consequent upon over-excitement. For, in the cases alluded to, the effect of the alcoholic liquor is not to quicken the circulation, or to exalt any of the functions above their normal activity, but merely to keep them up to par: and its use for such a purpose is therefore free from many of the objections which have been urged against its habitual employment.

177. But it must not hence be supposed that recourse to Alcoholic liquors can habitually be had with impunity for purposes of this kind. Every kind of "forcing" must be in the end injurious to the vital powers, and more especially to those of the nervous system; and the more frequently and violently it is practiced, the more speedily may we expect that functional derangement will manifest itself. Extreme overtasking of its powers is often so immediately followed by apoplexy, paralysis, epilepsy, mental derangement,

or fatuity, that no one has any hesitation in regarding these as the natural results of the previous immoderate exertion; and we appear equally justified in attributing similar results to similar causes, however remote the results may be, where causes less potent have been in continual or frequently repeated operation. For every such irregularity tends to derange the nutrition of the system; and, if a renewal of the irregularity should take place before the effects of the preceding derangement have been recovered from, they are of course aggravated; and thus a cumulative result is produced, and a permanently disordered state of nutrition established, which manifests itself at last in some serious and settled form of cerebral disease.

178. The case resembles that of the racer, excited to put forth his utmost speed, or the jaded roadster goaded to a temporary improvement of his pace, by the application of the spur. The spur gives no strength; but, like the dram to the sailor toiling at the capstan, or the glass of wine to the public speaker wearied with his previous exertions, it calls forth the most vigorous exercise of the remaining strength. The racer may fall dead on the spot; the roadster may sink from exhaustion; but the spur has only been the indirect means of bringing about this catastrophe, the real cause of it being the undue exertion which it has called forth. And in like manner, when recourse has been had to alcoholic liquors for the maintenance of the power to meet some extraordinary demand upon the bodily or mental energy, and the amount used has been merely such as to meet that demand, we ought to attribute the subsequent exhaustion rather to the violence of the effort which has been put forth than to the stimulus, trifling in itself, by which the system was rendered capable of making it. The occasional dram or glass of wine would of itself have produced but little mischief in comparison; and its consequences might have been manifested in some other way. But the frequent over-exertion of the vital powers, especially those of the nervous system, must ultimately *tell* upon the fabric, under whatever kind of excitement it is called forth.

179. However desirable, then, it may be to avoid the necessity for such immoderate exertion, it can scarcely be denied that occasions will arise in the experience of some persons, in which the temporary assistance derived from

Alcoholic liquors could scarcely be replaced by any other. When the choice lies between the easy and satisfactory performance of the prescribed duty, and the discharge of it as a task which *must* be got through at all hazards by the most determined bracing up of the powers for its execution, there can scarcely be a doubt, in the opinion of the writer, that, if the former can be procured by the use of such a small dose of alcohol as shall merely raise the vital powers for a time to their usual energy, it will be followed by *less* of subsequent exhaustion than the latter. But again, he would repeat—and he cannot do so too often, or too earnestly—that the *habitual* recourse to such a practice is fraught with the greatest prospective danger; since it encourages the delusive idea that the exertion which is thus for a time sustained is really doing no injury to the system; besides which, it is next to impossible that the frequent use of alcoholic liquors, however moderate, can be persevered in, for any length of time, without favoring the production of that disordered state of nutrition of the brain which the irregular activity of the nervous system has of itself so marked a tendency to generate. It should rather be the aim of those who have accustomed themselves to such assistance to avoid the necessity (so far as may be possible) for such extra exertion; and to prepare themselves to meet it, when it is indispensable, by careful and constant attention to all the rules of health. The most beneficial results from such a use of stimulants are to be experienced by those who are habitually abstinent; since the quantity of alcoholic liquor which they require for the purpose is extremely small; and whatever injurious effects it may produce will be more likely to be dissipated, when a considerable interval elapses before it is again resorted to. When alcoholic liquor is employed as an ordinary beverage, the quantity required to give the desired aid, on the occasions in question, is such as must of itself exert a prejudicial influence on the system.

180. Nearly allied to the preceding cases, are those in which the use of Alcoholic liquors may be found beneficial in assisting to fortify the system against a *temporary* exposure to cold or damp, separately, or in combination. We have already examined into the reputed efficacy of alcoholic liquors in favoring the resistance to cold; and have found

reason to adopt the conclusion that this reputation is altogether fallacious as regards the power of *continued* endurance. There can scarcely be a question, however, that although, considered simply as a heat-producing material, alcohol is inferior in some important particulars to such oleaginous matters as can be readily introduced into the current of blood, it has *for a time* the power of keeping off the chilling influence of severe external cold, in virtue of the augmented rapidity of the circulation which it induces, and particularly of the determination of blood which it favors towards the vessels of the skin. And this effect seems to be exerted with still greater benefit when cold and damp are acting together; their depressing influence being kept at bay for a time by the moderate use of alcoholic stimulants, so that no injurious result is subsequently felt from an exposure which might otherwise have been followed by a severe "cold," an attack of rheumatism, or some other malady, as determined by the idiosyncrasy of the individual.

181. It is not here argued, however, that Alcoholic liquors afford the *best* means of resisting such influences. On the contrary, it is within the experience of most persons that muscular exertion, where it can be employed, is a far better means of keeping up that vigor of the circulation which shall resist the influence of the external chill, than the use of any stimulants whatever in a state of bodily inactivity. But where circumstances prevent a resort to the former, and the choice lies among the best internal means of protection—as in the case of a traveller exposed to cold and wet on the top of a coach—we seem justified in believing that, if the chilling influence is powerful and likely to be of short duration, it may be better resisted by a stimulating dose of alcoholic liquor than in any other way. But, if the resisting power is to be prolonged, such a course is most undesirable; for the system is never so obnoxious to the depressing influence of cold and damp as when it is already in a state of depression resulting from previous over-stimulation; and the use of coffee, cocoa, and other hot beverages, with solid food, which shall aid in permanently sustaining the heat of the system, is then unquestionably to be preferred. Here, again, we would remark that the habitual abstainer has decidedly the advantage,

since a very small amount of the stimulus is sufficient, as in the former case, to produce the desired result; and that, if recourse be too frequently had to it, the remote consequences of alcoholic excitement may be expected to manifest themselves.

II. DEFICIENCY OF OTHER ADEQUATE SUSTENANCE.

182. The *second* class of cases in which the use of a small amount of alcoholic liquors seems beneficial, or at any rate justifiable, is that in which there is a deficiency of the proper sustenance, so that the alcohol supplies the means of maintaining the animal heat, for which the animal tissues would otherwise be attacked. Under such circumstances, too, the temporary elevation of the habitually depressed state of the animal power seems rather beneficial than injurious. Of this we have a remarkable example in the well-known case of the Mutiny of the *Bounty*, from Captain Bligh's Narrative, of which the following passages are extracted: "At daybreak I served to every person a teaspoonful of rum, our limbs being so much cramped that we could scarcely move them." Further on—"Being unusually wet and cold, I served to the people a teaspoonful of rum each, to enable them to bear with their distressing situation." And again—"Our situation was miserable; always wet, and suffering extreme cold in the night, without the least shelter from the weather. The little rum we had was of the greatest service; when our nights were particularly distressing, I generally served a teaspoonful or two to each person, and it was always joyful tidings when they heard of my intention." Now, however decidedly we may give the preference to hot tea, coffee, or cocoa, with plenty of nourishing food, over alcoholic liquors, in facilitating the endurance of such an exposure, it can scarcely be questioned that, in circumstances such as those of Captain Bligh's crew, the administration of the few drops of spirit was of the most important service, both as supplying combustible material, and as enabling the powers of their system, already seriously depressed, from being fatally reduced by the privations to which the party was subjected.

183. The beneficial influence of a small quantity of Alcoholic stimulus, in contributing to the endurance of bodily

labor under circumstances peculiarly trying, and under the disadvantage of a deficient allowance of animal food, has been demonstrated on an extensive scale by the hygienic experience of the large prison at Nismes, called the "Maison Centrale," of which an account has been recently published by the chief physician, M. Boileau Castelnau, who has been connected with the prison for the last twenty-five years.* Of this account an abridgment will be here given, as the facts are considered by the writer as of very great importance, in disproving, by the experience of a large number of individuals, the position of those who assert that under no circumstances can the habitual use of alcoholic liquors be otherwise than injurious. This prison usually contains a population of 1200 convicts, most of them adults, the minimum age being eleven. Its wards have been habitually over-crowded and ill-ventilated, and insufficiently heated in winter; and the food of the prisoners has been coarse and innutritious, whilst more labor has been exacted from them than their strength has been adequate to perform. The prisoners, moreover, have been subjected to the tyranny of brutal keepers, frequently loaded with irons, and occasionally severely whipped. Under these circumstances, it is not surprising that the rate of mortality in the prison has been always high, varying from 1 in 23·88 to 1 in 7·85, whilst the average rate of mortality amongst the inhabitants of the town of Nismes, of the same age and sex, amounted to 1 in 49·9. The rate of mortality in the prison underwent considerable variations in different years; and for these variations some definite cause could generally be assigned. Thus the winters of 1828-9, and of 1829-30 were unusually severe and prolonged; and the rate of mortality for 1829 was 1 in 9·40, whilst for 1830 it was 1 in 8·50; clearly proving the fatal influence of a low temperature upon systems debilitated by insufficient food, impure air, and work disproportioned to their strength. With the exception of the year 1833, in which the mortality was again great, the rate was much less for several subsequent years, varying between 1 in 11·35, and 1 in 15·62; but in 1839 it suddenly rose from 1 in 12·32 to 1 in 7·85. The cause of this terrible augmentation (from 102 deaths to 162) seems to have lain in a min-

* See the *Annales d'Hygiène Publique*, Jan. 1849.

isterial ordinance issued on the 10th of May, 1839, limiting the alimentary articles allowed to be sold at the canteen to potatoes, cheese, and butter. Previously to that time, the convicts had had it in their power to lay out a portion of their earnings, which was at their own disposal, in the purchase of wine and tobacco, in addition to the articles just named; but these were now prohibited.

184. "In order fully to appreciate," says Dr. J. Coxé (by whom this case is cited in the ninth edition of Dr. A. Combe's *Physiology of Digestion*), "the amount of misery thus entailed upon the prisoners, the reader must be aware that, in the south of France, wine is considered an absolute necessary of life. It is drunk by the poorest of the people, and appears essential to enable them to digest their coarse unstimulating food. Within the town of Nismes, it costs about a penny the litre ($1\frac{3}{4}$ pint); and without the wall, where it is free from duty, the laborer may drink it at a penny the hour. Potatoes, butter, and cheese could not replace its stimulus; and besides, the south of France containing no pastures, the butter was bad and dear; and the cheese also dear. Hence, the pittance at the disposal of the prisoners was more than ever insufficient to supply the deficiency of nutriment."

185. The rate of mortality was somewhat diminished in the following year, the diet being increased, and the prisoners receiving small supplies of wine and tobacco at exorbitant rates, principally through the connivance of the officials; still, however, it remained very high, the number of deaths in 1840 being 135 out of 1216 prisoners, or 1 in 9.07. Attention being now attracted to the condition of the prisoners, an attempt was made to ameliorate it; the old keepers being removed, and their places being supplied by the "*Frères des écoles chrétiennes*," who substituted moral persuasion for physical force; and the diet being improved both in quantity and quality. In consequence of these measures, the mortality again began to diminish, and reached its lowest point in 1844, when the number of deaths was only 56 out of 1290 prisoners, or 1 in 23.88. The "*Frères*," however, being disgusted at the continual obstructions which their measures received, gave up their charge; the old system of hard work and cruel punishments was again introduced; and the pittance at the disposal of the

prisoners was diminished to a mere fraction. The effect of this change speedily showed itself in the increased mortality, the average of deaths progressively increasing, in the years 1845, 1846, and 1847, to 1 in 19·63, 1 in 16·52, and 1 in 13·57. One of the first acts, however, of the revolutionary government of February, 1848, was to put a stop to the system of convict-labor, as it was then carried on, and the result of this change was speedily apparent in the diminished mortality; for, whilst the number of deaths during the seven months ending October 31, 1847, had been 44, only 16 deaths took place during the corresponding months of 1848.

186. Now the principal lesson taught by this fearful history is the dependence of the vital powers upon food, and the fatal effects of the exaction of severe labor from men insufficiently supplied with aliment, especially when they are subjected to the additionally injurious influences of a low temperature, foul air, and ill treatment. But it seems obvious, from the large increase in the rate of mortality which ensued upon the prohibition of *wine*, no extraordinary depression of temperature having existed to account for it, that its deprivation exerted a positively injurious effect. If an adequate measure of nutritious food had been supplied in its stead, the change would doubtless have been for the better; but the support given by the wine, which was probably too weak and poor to have any decided stimulating effect in moderate quantities, had become so necessary to the debilitated systems of these men, that its withdrawal was fatal to many among them.

187. From these two cases, then, and from others which might be cited to the same effect, we seem justified in concluding that the use of Alcoholic liquors in small quantity may assist in sustaining the powers of the system, when these have undergone an extreme depression from the combined influence of exposure or exertion, and of want of food; so that under such circumstances the alcohol does decidedly more good than harm, and should therefore be employed when accessible. And this we may freely admit, without having in the least degree to qualify the doctrine previously advanced, that continual exposure and protracted exertion may be better sustained without the use of alcoholic liquors

than with it, when an adequate supply of wholesome food is to be had, and the stomach is capable of digesting it.

III. DEFICIENCY OF CONSTITUTIONAL VIGOR.

188. We have now to inquire into the *third* class of cases, in which a temporarily beneficial result appears to be derived from the occasional, or even (for a time at least) the habitual use of Alcoholic liquors;—those, namely, in which there is a want of sufficient vigor on the part of the system itself to digest and assimilate the aliment which it really needs. Such cases present themselves in all ranks of life. In the higher, they too frequently result from heated rooms and late hours, from the want of regular exercise of mind and body, and from habits of self-indulgence and “coddling,” which foster, especially in females, what may have been an hereditary weakness of digestive power. In the middle classes, it is usually traceable to the “wear and tear” of professional or commercial avocations; to undue cerebral labor, carried on, as this frequently is, in ill-ventilated apartments; and to the anxieties incident to the conscientious discharge of the duties of a profession or to the fluctuations of business. Among the lower classes, on the other hand, it is traceable rather to the condition of their dwellings, workshops, and persons; to the want of ventilation of the buildings in which they dwell or labor, to the miasmatic atmosphere of their ill-drained streets, and to the foulness of their skins and garments.

189. Now in the first of these groups, it is obvious that the want of appetite is a natural result of the reduction of demand for aliment to its lowest point; for where neither the muscular nor the nervous systems are adequately exercised, and where the body is habitually kept in a temperature not far below its own, there can be very little “waste” to be repaired, and a very small amount of combusive action can be needed to keep up the heat of the body to its proper standard. But the digestive powers are very liable, when their natural use is too little called for, to sink *below* the level at which the demands of the system should keep them; and thus an almost total want of appetite, and extreme debility of the stomach, are the result, which of course tends to augment the habits of self-indulgence, and to fos-

ter the whole system of "coddling." In such cases, an apparent benefit is derived from the habitual employment of a glass or two of wine or a tumbler of bitter ale; but this merely facilitates the persistence in a wrong course; and every judicious practitioner would now assent to the truthfulness of the advice given by Abernethy in a case of this kind, to "live on a shilling a day and earn it." It is utterly impossible that alcoholic liquors can counteract the influence of heated rooms and late hours; that they can stand in the place of healthful exercise of mind and body; or that they can neutralize the evil results which are sure to proceed from the habitual direction of the attention to self. All that they can beneficially do is to create for a time that appetite which ought to be naturally felt, and to urge the unwilling stomach to digest that food which the body really requires. But this they can only effect by their *stimulating* properties; and as the usual dose almost invariably ceases after a time to exert its original influence, it requires a gradual increase, until the evil effects of its habitual use in such a state of the system are unmistakably manifested.

190. The true cure for conditions of this kind lies in such an entire change of habits as shall place the system in the condition most favorable to the recovery of its vigor, or to the acquirement of that which it has never enjoyed;—the substitution of fresh air and bracing breezes for heated and ill-ventilated rooms; of early and regular hours for the system of turning night into day and day into night; of plain but wholesome fare for seasoned dishes and refined cookery; of the use of even a weakly pair of limbs for that of a carriage and horses; and of labor in behalf of others for the weariness of ennui or continual thought of one's self.

191. Nevertheless, it may happen that, after all these means have had a fair trial, and considerable improvement may have been produced, the stomach may not be equal to its work; and this is liable to be the case more particularly with those to whom weak digestive powers have been transmitted from their parents (generally in consequence of their own unhealthful habits), or in whom they have been fixed (so to speak) by an erroneous system of bodily and mental training, and especially by the habitual use of stimulants during childhood and youth. In such cases, the writer believes that the habitual use of a small quantity of alcoholic

stimulant, especially when combined with a bitter tonic, may be of more service than any other form of medicine; and if care be taken not to employ it to such an extent as to produce an artificial appetite, or to force the stomach to digest more than the system really needs, it does not appear likely to have the same permanently injurious effects as it exerts in most other cases. It will generally be found to be an indication of its beneficial use, that the dose does not require increase; the small quantity originally taken continuing to exert its good effects; and this benefit will be more likely to be persistent, if the use of the alcoholic stimulant be intermitted whenever the digestive powers seem adequate to the support of the system without it.

192. The want of appetite and feebleness of digestive power, so common among individuals in the middle classes, who go through an undue amount of cerebral labor, frequently under circumstances which are of themselves prejudicial to health, has been already adverted to under another head (§§ 163, 164); and it has been shown that the use of alcoholic liquors cannot, in general, be regarded as likely to be permanently beneficial in such a condition, although temporary benefit may doubtless be derived from it. It is impossible that Alcohol can supply the place of mental repose to the man whose intellect is overtasked, and whose anxieties are unduly excited for himself or for others; or that it can be an efficient substitute for muscular exercise to the man of sedentary habits, or for fresh air to him who is habitually exercising his brain in a close, ill-ventilated apartment. All that it *can* do is, as in the former case, to restore the appetite which ought to be felt, and to force the digestive powers to the discharge of the duty which they are indisposed to perform of their own accord. And here, too, we find that, when stimulants are habitually employed for such a purpose, they gradually lose their power; and the wearied stomach, like the jaded roadster, at last breaks down, under the combined influence of the withdrawal of nervous agency consequent upon cerebral exhaustion, and of the depression of its own energies consequent upon the habitual over-excitement to which it has itself been subjected.

193. Here, then, it is obvious that the use of Alcoholic stimulants can only serve as a palliative, and that the true remedy can only be found in such a change of habits as shall

bring back the system as nearly as possible to the natural state. The intellectual labor must be moderated; the mind must be prevented from dwelling on its own sources of anxiety by the healthful influences of social and domestic intercourse, of variety of occupation, and of objects that shall interest without exciting it; and the body must be placed, by regular exercise, fresh air, and adequate repose, in the most favorable condition for the endurance of mental labor. Such measures, steadily pursued, with an occasional complete intermission from the ordinary occupations, and an entire change of scene with the accompaniment of fresh objects of interest (for *ennui* is to be especially avoided), more especially when a bracing air and augmented muscular exercise tend still further to the bodily invigoration, will usually be found sufficient, when employed in time, for sustaining the appetite and digestive powers under that amount of mental labor to which the system is really equal; and recourse should be had to all such natural means of procuring and sustaining the vigor of health, before the artificial and delusive aid of alcoholic stimulants is invoked. It is, indeed, among the most injurious results of their habitual use that it is found possible, through their means, to prolong the health-destroying system; and thereby, like the trader who bolsters up his failing credit with accommodation-bills, to carry onwards, from page to page of the book of life, a heavy balance which *must* be accounted for at some subsequent period.

194. Still, the writer is by no means disposed to deny that, after all other practicable means have been taken for the invigoration of the system, the habitual use of a small or moderate quantity of Alcoholic liquors may be found beneficial in some individuals of the class referred to; enabling them to digest that food which the system really needs, and thus contributing to sustain their powers under an amount of exertion to which they would not otherwise be equal. And this will be especially the case (as with the class first treated of), where, from hereditary predisposition, or the habits of early life, there is a fixed constitutional debility of the digestive powers. In such instances, the stimulating effects of the alcohol do not manifest themselves; it is not found requisite to increase the dose; and the practice is continued with apparent benefit through the whole of life.

A characteristic example of the results of experience in this respect is afforded by the case of the late Dr. Joseph Clarke, of Dublin, who lived to the age of 76 years, and who discharged the duties of a laborious profession, with scarcely any intermission, to the end of his life.*

195. The craving which is felt for Alcoholic liquors among the classes whose labor is rather physical than mental, and the benefit which in many cases appears to be derived from it, proceeds from a different cause. Nothing can be conceived in itself more likely to whet the appetite and invigorate the digestive powers than regular but not excessive muscular toil, with that moderate occupation of mind which the execution of the labor involves; but in order that this may exert its proper effect, it must be carried on under circumstances otherwise favorable to health, and more especially in a pure atmosphere of moderate temperature. If, in place of this, the air be already loaded with carbonic acid, an obstruction is created to the unusually rapid exhalation of that gas which muscular exertion involves; and the labor cannot be borne without the assistance of stimulants. And if the atmosphere of the dwelling be charged with the noxious emanations resulting from animal or vegetable putrefaction, the appetite and the digestive powers fail, the aliment which the system really needs for the regeneration of its "wasted" material is no longer prepared and supplied to the circulating current, and the strength consequently flags. Under such circumstances, recourse is had, with apparent benefit, to the use of alcoholic liquors; for they spur on the stomach to its work, and cause it, for a time at least, to furnish what is needed for the maintenance of the various functions of the body; the whole train of which depends, more or less directly, upon the due performance of the digestive operation.

196. Now, it is a remarkable characteristic of this condition, that the stimulus which was at first found sufficient very speedily ceases to produce its usual effect; and that the feeling of necessity for it increases, the more it is used. Of this, we have an example—which, though an extreme case, teaches the lesson with the force that extreme cases

* See the Sketch of Dr. Clarke's Life and Writings, by his Nephew, Dr. Collins, p. 81.

alone can do—in the condition of the journeymen Tailors employed in the large London workshops, as disclosed by the inquiries whose results are published in the first “Sanitary Report” (1842). The heat and closeness of the workshops were stated by the witnesses to be such that, on the coldest nights of winter, large thick tallow candles melted and fell over with the heat; and fresh hands from the country fainted away. In order to get the strength up for the day’s work, and to create an appetite for breakfast, it was customary to take a glass of gin at seven o’clock in the morning; and this was repeated three or four times in the subsequent ten hours. Now the utter inability of the alcoholic stimulus to afford more than a temporary power of endurance under such a state of things, and the cumulative effect of the noxious atmosphere on the one hand, and of the habitual use of spirits on the other, are fearfully shown in the excessive mortality among this class of men, especially from consumption; their average age not being above thirty-two, and a man of fifty being considered as superannuated.*

197. Nothing can be more absurd, then, than to maintain that any real benefit is derived from Alcoholic liquors in such cases, or that it can in the least degree supply the place of pure air, or enable the body to resist the influence of excessive heat. Nor can it be more potent in preventing the morbid influence of putrescent miasmata; nor, again, can it make up for the want of personal cleanliness. These agencies can only be remedied by their proper antagonistic measures;—hot and foul air by proper ventilation; noxious emanations from the soil by efficient sewerage; filthiness of the skin and garments by the use of baths and wash-houses;—and if they be allowed to continue, they *must* exert their influence on the bodily system, all the alcohol in the world notwithstanding. When, on the other hand, they are removed—the artisan’s labor being prosecuted in pure air, and his home and garments being kept clean and fresh, so that his skin and lungs are allowed their due exercise—it will be seldom, if ever, that anything else will be required

* The writer has been informed that these workshops have been greatly improved of late years, especially in regard to ventilation; and that the craving for spirits, on the part of those employed in them, has gradually ceased to manifest itself.

to sharpen his appetite, and invigorate his digestive powers, for the consumption of as much food as his system may require.

198. On the whole, then, we may conclude that in by far the greater number of cases falling under one or other of the above categories, the influence of the habitual use of Alcoholic liquors, while it may seem temporarily beneficial, is in the end rather pernicious than otherwise ; and this not so much (in the cases now under consideration) by their own specific effects on the system, as by causing the individual to *feel* less need of the very change which is needed for the restoration of the body to its wonted vigor. The insensibility to the effects of various morbid causes, which the habitual use of these stimulants induces, and the toleration of them which it thus permits, may be regarded, indeed, as one of its most injurious results. Those who are prevented from feeling the *immediate* consequences of their improper course flatter themselves that they are uninfluenced by them, and give to their wine, their spirits, or their beer, the credit of the escape. But this is far from being the case. The enemy is only baffled, not dispersed ; and although he lies concealed for a time, he only waits until his onslaught may be more effectually made. Any systematic departure from the laws of health—all experience teaches—*must* exert its influence on the system, sooner or later ; the sooner it does so, the more readily may the mischief usually be corrected ; whilst the postponement of its effects tends to render the process of cure as protracted as the operation of the causes has been. It is one of the greatest benefits of the abstinent system, then, that by making the evils of such a departure less endurable, it sooner prompts the sufferer to seek a remedy.

198. *Pregnancy*.—Among the modifications of the bodily condition, short of actual disease, in which the occasional and even the habitual use of fermented liquors *seems* desirable in some instances, are the states of pregnancy and lactation. The state of *pregnancy* frequently occasions a peculiar irritability of the stomach (apparently of a purely nervous character), which indisposes it to retain the nutriment really required by the system, or which prevents it from properly digesting and preparing it when retained. This irritability is occasionally so aggravated as to become

the subject of medical treatment; and the most powerful sedative medicines are sometimes required to subdue it sufficiently for the retention of even small quantities of food. Sometimes even these are ineffectual; and more relief is obtainable from small quantities of wine, frequently repeated, than from anything else. Dr. Meigs (of Philadelphia) mentions a case in which nothing could be borne but champagne. In milder cases of the same kind, it often happens that a small quantity of fermented liquor, taken with the principal meal, seems to establish a *tolerance* of it in the stomach, and to promote its digestion, in a way which no ordinary sedative or tonic medicine can effect; and it certainly seems a less evil to employ this, even habitually, during the period of pregnancy, than to allow the system both of mother and foetus to be suffering for want of the aliment which this condition so peculiarly requires. And as the source of irritation is temporary, there is less danger than in other circumstances, lest the demand should be rendered permanent by the habituation of the stomach to the stimulus.

199. But the evils attending its habitual use, even under such circumstances, can only be reduced to their minimum by very careful attention to all the other conditions favorable to health during the pregnant state—especially fresh air, moderate exercise, early hours, adequate repose, and the avoidance of all sources of excitement; and also by the strict limitation of the quantity of the alcoholic liquor to that which is sufficient to produce the desired result. The writer has known cases in which, under such watchful regulation, great benefit appeared to be derived from the very moderate use of alcoholic liquors (especially of those in which the bitter and sedative properties of the hop are combined) without any corresponding disadvantage; the stomach being thereby enabled, so long as the pregnant state lasted, to receive and digest the food which the system really needed; and the requirement not being felt after its termination. But it must not be forgotten that the habit of indulgence in fermented liquors, once established, is often felt by females, as well as by men, to be very difficult of relinquishment; and where there is reason to believe that the individual does not possess self-command sufficient to break through the habit at the proper time, it might be advisable to endeavor

to substitute a *medicine* for a *beverage*, giving to the alcoholic compound such a form as may render it not peculiarly palatable or inviting.

200. *Lactation*.—The benefit derivable from the use of Aleoholic liquors to support the system during *lactation*, is more doubtful. Certainly it may be affirmed that in every case in which the appetite is good, and the general system healthy, the habitual use of these stimulants is no more called for than at any other time; and that they are likely to produce the same injurious effects as when unnecessarily given under ordinary circumstances. The regular administration of aleohol, with the professed object of supporting the system under the demand occasioned by the flow of milk, is “a mockery, a delusion, and a snare.” For aleohol affords no single element of the secretion; and is much more likely to impair than to improve the quality of the milk. The only mode in which it can contribute, even indirectly, to increase the amount of solid aliment which the secretion may contain, is by affording a supply of combustible material, the consumption of which may leave more oleaginous and saccharine matter to pass into the milk. But where the appetite already prompts to the *ingestion*, and the stomach is equal to the *digestion*, of an adequate amount of solid food, no such benefit can be looked for; and although it cannot be certainly affirmed that the character of the milk is *always* impaired by the habitual use of moderate quantities of aleoholic liquors, yet there can be little doubt that such is *usually* the case. For it is unquestionable that their *excessive* employment is highly prejudicial to the quality of the milk; and thereby to the health of the child; having a special tendency to occasion derangements of the digestive organs, and convulsive complaints.* This, indeed, might be fully expected; since all that we know of the mode in which substances taken into the blood affect the mammary secretion, would lead us to expect that aleohol, if introduced into the circulation more rapidly than it can be consumed, would pass into the milk, and would consequently produce the same effects upon the child as if directly given

* Dr. North says (Practical Observations on the Convulsions of Infants) that he has seen these almost instantly removed by the transference of the child to a temperate woman.

to it—besides deranging by its presence, the act of secretion itself, in virtue of its tendency to produce coagulation of albuminous matters. And the fact that multitudes of women of good constitutions, whose general habits are conducive to health, go through the period of lactation without any feeling of debility, simply finding their appetite increased during its continuance, is a sufficient proof that this condition is not one which in itself occasions a demand for alcoholic liquors.

201. But there are cases in which, notwithstanding all that can be done to promote the general health, the stomach does not seem capable of retaining and digesting the requisite amount of nutriment, except under the artificial assistance afforded by Alcoholic liquors; and in which it appears more desirable, for the welfare alike of mother and child, that such assistance should be afforded than that lactation should be carried on without it. In one case of this kind that fell particularly under the writer's notice, in which the mother was most anxious to avoid the assistance of fermented liquors, and began to nurse without their support, the milk was obviously too poor in quality, and not sufficient in quantity, for the nutrition of the infant; and the use of a single glass of wine, or a tumbler of porter, per day, was followed by a speedy and marked improvement in the condition of both mother and child; and this small allowance did not require to be increased during the continuance of the lactation, and was relinquished without difficulty soon after the weaning of the infant. In such cases, the alcoholic liquor seems to have no other operation than that of enabling the stomach to digest the amount of solid aliment required by the system; whilst the smallness of the quantity of alcohol introduced at any one time prevents it from either itself passing into the milk, or exerting any injurious influence on the secreting process. But it may be questioned whether the practice is *in the end* desirable; or whether it is not, like the same practice under other circumstances already adverted to, really detrimental, by causing lactation to be persevered in, without apparent injury at the time, by females whose bodily vigor is not adequate to sustain it. Such certainly appeared to be the case in the instance just referred to; for the system remained in a very depressed state for some time after the conclusion of the

first lactation ; and on subsequent occasions it has been found absolutely necessary to discontinue nursing at a very early period of the infant's life, owing to the inadequacy of the milk for its nutrition, and the obvious inability of the mother to bear the drain. Hence it may be affirmed, with tolerable certainty, that the first lactation, although not prolonged beyond the usual period, and although apparently well sustained by the mother, was really injurious to her ; and the inability to furnish what was required, without the stimulus of alcoholic liquors, was Nature's warning, which ought not to have been disregarded.

202. Considering, then, that lactation (unlike pregnancy) may be put an end to at any period, should it prove injurious to the mother, the writer is disposed to give his full assent to the *dictum* of Dr. Maenish: that, "if a woman cannot afford the necessary supply without these indulgences, she should give over the infant to some one who can, and drop nursing altogether."—"The only cases," continues Dr. M., "in which a moderate portion of malt liquor is justifiable, are when the milk is deficient, and the nurse averse or unable to put another in her place. Here, of two evils, we choose the least, and rather give the infant milk of an inferior quality than endanger its health by weaning it prematurely, or stinting it of its accustomed nourishment."* Now upon this the writer would remark that a judicious system of feeding, gradually introduced from a very early period in the life of a child, will generally be preferable to an imperfect supply of poor milk from the mother ;† and that, if the mother be so foolish as to persevere in nursing her infant, when Nature has warned her of her incapacity for doing so, it is the duty of the medical man to set before her, as strongly as possible, the risk—the almost absolute certainty—of future prejudice to herself. The evils which proceed from lactation, protracted beyond the ability of the system to sustain it, may be to a certain degree kept in check by the use of alcoholic stimulants ; but the writer is convinced, from observation of the above and similar cases, that its manifestation is

* Anatomy of Drunkenness, p. 301.

† The author has found, in his own experience, that good Cow's milk, somewhat diluted with water, and sweetened with a small quantity of sugar (so as to be brought nearly to the composition of Human milk), has answered extremely well even for very young infants.

only postponed. Under no circumstances, therefore, can he consider that the habitual or even occasional use of alcoholic liquors, during lactation, is necessary or beneficial.

203. *Childhood*.—It has been maintained by some, that there are certain states of the constitution in *childhood* in which benefit is derived from the habitual use of small quantities of fermented liquors; and this especially in those who inherit the scrofulous diathesis, and in whom the nutritive functions are altogether imperfectly performed. Experience, it is said, demonstrates the benefit which is derivable from the judicious employment of stimulants, in exciting the digestive and assimilative processes to augmented activity, and in thus improving the general tone of the system. It is not denied that *temporary* benefit may be derived from such a course; but this will be obtained at the risk of prospective evil, extending through the whole of life. For, if the habit be begun thus early, it will seldom be found possible to discontinue it; the stomach is rendered dependent upon artificial support; and the improvement which this appears to produce will probably render the parent less anxious to avail himself of *other* means of invigorating the system, and of promoting a more active and complete performance of the nutritive actions, which are more permanent in their character, because they act more *naturally* on the system. Every measure of this kind, therefore—such as unlimited exposure to fresh air (avoiding damp and cold), plenty of exercise, warm but not too impervious clothing, the copious use of cold water with the addition of salt, sea-bathing, and other adjuncta—ought to have a complete trial, before recourse be had to the completely artificial support yielded by alcoholic liquors.

204. There cannot be any reasonable doubt that the habitual use of Alcoholic liquors by children in average health is in every way injurious.* In no period of life are the

* In illustration of the injurious effects of the habitual use of fermented liquors upon healthy children, Dr. Macnish (*Anatomy of Drunkenness*, p. 302) relates the following experiment made by Dr. Hunter upon two of his children, both of them having been previously unused to wine. To one, a child of five years of age, he gave every day a full glass of sherry; to the other, a child of nearly the same age, he gave an orange. In the course of a week, a very marked difference was perceptible in the pulse, urine, and evacuations from the bowels of the two children. The pulse of the first child was raised, the urine high colored, and the evacuations destitute of their usual quantity of bile. In the other child, no change whatever was produced. He then reversed the

nutritive functions more energetically carried on, if the child be only placed in circumstances favorable to health; and at no period of life is there such a disposition to take just that amount of exercise of the nervo-muscular apparatus which is beneficial to the system, without exceeding it. The motives which stimulate the adult to over-exertion in his battle with the world, do not operate upon the child: unless forced by the zeal of injudicious instructors, he will seldom be disposed to carry his mental exertions beyond the stage at which they may be best intermitted; and whilst naturally prone to muscular exercise, he readily complains of fatigue, and is indisposed to persevere after this warning of the failure of his powers. The chief thing to be watched for and avoided, therefore, is the excess in diet to which children are sometimes prone, more especially if their palates be tempted by articles of which they are fond; and if this be duly restrained, and every *natural* means for the preservation and improvement of health be judiciously and perseveringly employed, it is believed by the writer that more good will in the end be done than will be accomplished by the assistance of alcoholic liquors. And in support of this belief, he can appeal to the large numbers of families now growing up, in this country and in America, in the enjoyment of vigorous health, among whom no alcoholic liquor is ever consumed; and he can point to numerous cases within his personal knowledge, in which the apparent debility of constitution having been such as in the opinion of some to call for the assistance of fermented liquors, the advice was resisted, and those other means adopted which have been already adverted to, with the effect of rearing to vigor and endurance children that originally appeared very unlikely to possess either.

205. *Old Age*.—It has been maintained, again, by some of those who fully admit the undesirableness of the habitual use of Alcoholic liquors during the vigor of early and middle life, that they are requisite or useful for the support of *old age*. Now upon this point, also, the writer believes that much misconception is prevalent, arising out of a disregard to the dictates of Nature on the subject. During

experiment; giving to the first the orange, and to the second the wine, and the results corresponded: the child who had the orange continued well, and the system of the other got straightway into disorder as in the first experiment.

the most active period of life, the "waste" of the body is considerable; and the demand for food, and the power of digesting it, are both adequate (in the healthy state) to supply that waste. But with the advance of years, the power of activity diminishes; the body (so to speak) lives much more slowly, as is proved by the lessened exhalation of carbonic acid and the diminished excretion of urea; and the waste being thus lessened, the demand for food, and the power of digesting it, are proportionably diminished. Now this abatement of the appetite and digestive power (like that which is felt by those who go from cold or temperate climates to reside in tropical regions) is a natural warning that a smaller amount of food should be taken in; and if it be so received, and no more nutriment be habitually ingested than the appetite legitimately prompts, the digestive powers will be found as adequate as in a state of greater activity to provide for the wants of the system. But this abatement is very commonly regarded as an indication of the failure of the powers of the stomach; and recourse is had to alcoholic liquors, with the view of re-exciting these. Now, although from such a practice, when very moderately resorted to, less prospective evil may be anticipated, as regards merely the effects of the continual ingestion of alcohol upon the *stomach*, than it is liable to occasion when commenced earlier in life; yet it is very much to be deprecated on another account—namely, that it forces admission into the *system* (so to speak) for a larger amount of alimentary matter than it can appropriate; and as all the organs which are set apart for the elimination of the superfluity (the kidneys, the liver, the skin, and the glandulæ of the intestinal canal), are less easily stimulated to increased activity in the decline of life than at an earlier period, it follows that habitual excess in diet, even though to no great amount, is yet more likely to be followed by the disorders which it tends to produce. And hence it is, more especially, that we find the lithic acid diathesis so prone to manifest itself in advanced life, and requiring such careful dietetic management for its correction.

206. The author would not take upon him to deny that cases *may* present themselves in which the habitual use of a small quantity of Alcoholic liquors may be beneficial to persons advanced in life and not suffering under any posi-

tive ailment, but experiencing absolute deficiency of digestive power *beyond* that which is in conformity with the general decline of activity ; in such cases, the benefit to be expected from their employment is that the stomach should be assisted in the digestion of the food which the system really requires ; and in so far as their use is carried beyond that point, it is hurtful in every way. Such cases may be expected to be rare among those who have habitually observed the laws of health, and who have not prematurely exhausted the powers of their digestive apparatus by habitual excess in diet or in mental labor, or by the continual use of stimulants. Those, on the other hand, who have adopted the habit, early in life, of relying upon the aid of alcoholic liquors, for the performance of the digestive operation ; or who have overtaken their nervous systems, and thus deprived the stomach of the nervous power which it requires ; or who have impaired their vigor by breathing a foul atmosphere, by irregularity and insufficiency in regard to the periods of repose, or by various other departures from the ordinances of Nature ; are more likely to suffer in advanced life from a loss of digestive power, which no treatment, medical or hygienic, can ever completely repair.

207. But here, as in all other instances, if the prolongation of life and the restoration of vigor be the paramount objects of consideration, recourse should at first be had to all those measures of general Hygiène, which prudential experience would recommend ; and the assistance of Alcoholic liquors should be avoided, with a jealous apprehension of their prospective evils, until it shall appear that no other more natural means can bring about the desired result. Those who have been in the habit of employing them during the whole of life are certainly those who are least likely to feel able to dispense with them in old age ; yet experience has demonstrated, even here, that, where the evil results of their continued use have begun to manifest themselves, decided and permanent benefit has followed their abandonment ; and where it was believed by the individual that he could not possibly dispense with their use, the stomach has recovered its healthy tone (especially under the copious external and internal use of cold water, and the influence of an invigorating atmosphere), so as to be able to discharge

its duties for the remainder of life with greater ease than it ever previously had done.*

208. For the results of experience on this and other points, any statements of which should be based rather on a wide and general survey than on induction from a comparatively limited number of instances, the author has thought it safest to rely on the assurances of medical practitioners in the New England States; since the entire disuse of fermented liquors has been now practiced as a habit, for some years, by a large proportion of the population of those States, including those who are most subject to those influences (the "wear and tear" of social life) which are usually regarded as most powerfully conspiring to render the assistance of stimulants desirable.—The following statements on this subject have been recently put forth by the Massachusetts Temperance Society, under the sanction of their distinguished President, Dr. Warren:—†

209. "In regard to the habitual use of wine, it is probable that the change of opinion is greater here than in Europe. A vast number of persons on this side of the Atlantic have wholly abandoned the use of wine, cider, and malt liquors; and many of those who continue to employ them have greatly diminished the quantity. Wine is no longer thought necessary in the convalescent stage of fever. Cider, formerly one of the household provisions of almost every family in the North, is rarely seen; and the very trees which produced it are either cut down for fuel, or converted to the production of fruits for food. The stronger beers are quite disused, except among emigrants; and even the milder are employed only in some very light and unstimulating form to allay thirst, principally in the hot season." "The apprehension that a sudden disuse of fermented liquors might be injurious has been dispelled by a vast number of cases, in which, after long-continued employment, a sudden and total abandonment has taken place, not only without impairing health and comfort, but with positive improvement in strength, activity, and agreeable sensations. How common is it amongst us to see persons who

* For two remarkable cases of this kind, see Appendix C.

† Preface to the Reprint of an Essay on the Physiological effects of Alcoholic Drinks, from Dr. Forbes's Review, Boston, N. E., 1848.

in former times used wine freely, and who have now given it up, present an appearance of mental and bodily vigor they had not exhibited before. The influence of such a change of habit in the wealthier classes has been great beyond calculation, in leading the mass of society to abandon the use of spirits, and to repeat an experiment already made by those whom they are accustomed to respect and follow. Such having been the consequences of the disuse of wine, how desirable is it that all those who have not abandoned it, who wish well to their fellow-men, and are willing to show that they are capable of making the sacrifice they advise, should submit to a privation which they have sufficient reason to believe will be most salutary to themselves and others."

210. The extent of change of habit, in this respect, among the middle and higher classes of society in Boston, and other great towns of New England, may be judged of from the fact that many of those public festivities at which the assistance of alcoholic liquors is considered indispensable in this country, are there conducted without any such artificial excitement. "Of late years" (we quote the same authority), "we have had the gratification of witnessing so many exceptions to the former practice, that it appears very probable that the rule will be reversed, and the exceptions change to the opposite side. The great festivals on the Anniversary of National Independence are in many places celebrated without other stimulus than that of patriotic feeling. The annual ceremonies of our literary institutions, too often stained by lavish draughts of the juice of the grape, are now purified by the effusions of chastened wit, and elevated by the flights of an unclouded imagination. Most of the Universities, and particularly the oldest, and we may perhaps venture to say the most distinguished, have unshackled themselves from the chains of ancient habit. Under the influence of a master-spirit (President Everett) the great annual festival of Commencement at Cambridge University has been accomplished without the aid of wine; and the oldest of our literary fraternities, the Phi Beta Kappa Society, has enjoyed the excitement of a social meeting without the consequent depression from artificial stimulus. Wine is no longer admitted at the yearly convocation of the Clergy, or the assemblage of the Medical profession of

this state. The great association of mechanics of the metropolis hold a brilliant triennial feast, from which every kind of alcoholic, fermented, vinous, and other stimulating liquid is wholly excluded.”*

211. On the whole, then, the writer thinks that Physiology and Experience alike sanction the conclusion that, although there are states of the stomach in which the diminished appetite and digestive power prevent the reception of an adequate supply of aliment into the system, and in which the assistance of alcoholic liquors is temporarily beneficial, that assistance is rather a *palliative* than a *cure* of the condition which calls for it; and, if perseveringly had recourse to, is likely to induce a train of evils of its own; whilst, at the same time, by the apparent support which it gives, and by rendering the system more tolerant of the unfavorable influences from which its depression of power may have proceeded, it renders the individual less disposed to seek, in a change of habit, the remedies which will be really effectual. “Thus,” as an American physician has remarked to the writer, “where *you* (the English practitioner) recommend to a man losing his digestive power, from the fatigue and confinement of a city life, to take wine, porter, or bitter ale, with his dinner, *we* order him out of town, to get fresh air, and the refreshment of idleness in the country.” No man of observation can doubt which of these two systems is likely to be most beneficial in the long run.

212. But, again, the writer believes that there are exceptional cases, arising chiefly from peculiarity of original constitution, in which the want of digestive power is more completely and permanently supplied by the habitual use of a small quantity of Alcoholic liquors than it can be by any other means within the power of the individual. It may be

* In order to give a more exact idea of the importance of the celebrations alluded to above, we have thought it well to state the number of persons that attended them, as nearly as can be ascertained.

Fourth of July Celebration in Faneuil Hall	-	-	-	1000
Commencement at Cambridge University	-	-	-	300
Festival of Phi Beta Kappa	-	-	-	150
Festival of the Clergy	-	-	-	200
Festival of the Massachusetts Medical Society	-	-	-	300
Festival of the Massachusetts Mechanics' Association	-	-	-	600

impossible to predicate, in any individual instance, whether this shall be the case or not; but the results of observation appear sufficient to prove that it would be erroneous to assert dogmatically that it never can be. Still, the evils resulting from the unnecessary employment of stimulants are so great that recourse should never be had to them until every other more natural method of sustaining the vital powers has been tried without success; they should never be employed to replace any hygienic requirement, such as fresh air, mental repose, muscular exercise, &c.; and they should be disused whenever it may appear that the necessity for them no longer exists.

CHAPTER IV.

IS THE EMPLOYMENT OF ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS NECESSARY IN THE PRACTICE OF MEDICINE? IF SO, IN WHAT DISEASES, OR IN WHAT FORMS AND STAGES OF DISEASE, IS THE USE OF THEM NECESSARY OR BENEFICIAL?

213. THOSE who maintain that Alcoholic liquors are not requisite for the ordinary sustenance of Man, or even that they are likely to be rather prejudicial than otherwise when habitually taken in small quantities—that, in fact, Alcohol is to almost every one a true *poison*, slower or more rapid in its operation, according to the rate at which it is taken—may still maintain, with perfect consistency, that (like many other poisons) it may be a most valuable *remedy* when administered, with caution and discrimination, in various forms of disease. In replying to the above question, we shall first look at the inferences which we may draw from the physiological action of Alcohol, in regard to the conditions of the system in which it is most likely to be useful.

I. RECOVERY FROM SHOCK.

213. We have seen that Alcohol, when introduced into the circulation, acts as a stimulant in augmenting the force and rapidity of the heart's contractions, and that it also increases the excitability of the nervous system; we have found, moreover, that it supplies the means of keeping up the Animal Heat, which may be advantageously employed when other means are deficient. Hence we should say that alcoholic liquors may be advantageously employed to assist in rousing the system from the effects of agencies of various kinds, which threaten, for a time, to produce a fatal depression of the vital powers; such, for example, as severe injuries that produce a violent *shock*, under the primary effect

of which the system appears likely to sink. But great caution must be used in their administration, and they should not be given unless there appears to be a positive necessity for doing so (*i. e.* unless the patient appears likely to sink without them); for it is as certain that reactionary excitement will follow a primary depression as it is that depression will be consequent upon primary excitement; and if stimulants have been unnecessarily employed, the difficulty of controlling the reaction will be increased. This caution is more especially necessary where the *brain* is the part to which the injury has occurred; since the special determination of alcohol to this organ will increase the violence of the re-action in a most dangerous manner.

214. There is no class of cases, perhaps, in which the good effects of stimulants in maintaining the heart's action, and in keeping up the nervous excitability, are more manifest than in those severe and extensive burns of the trunk of the body to which the children of the lower classes are peculiarly liable, from their clothes taking fire through carelessness or negligence. The shock given by this injury to the delicate and impressible system of the child is often rapidly fatal; the heart's action being extremely depressed, the nervous power reduced, and the body gradually cooling, until its temperature falls to a degree incompatible with the maintenance of life. The writer has witnessed many such cases, in which life seemed to be kept in the body by the frequent administration of a spoonful of cordial, but in which death supervened upon a short intermission of the stimulus—the nurses in Hospitals being generally possessed with the belief that the little patients *must* die, and being too frequently careless in the employment of the only means by which life can be sustained.

II. TREATMENT OF ACUTE DISEASES.

215. *Resistance to the depressing influence of Morbific Agents.*—In the class of cases to which reference has just been made, the shock is temporary; and if the patient can be kept alive until the system has recovered from its immediate consequences, a great point is gained. There is another class of cases in which the depression is produced by a morbid agency, and in which it is of equal importance to

keep up the vital powers for a time; since, if they can be sustained for a few hours or days, the patient has a fair chance for recovery. Of such we have examples in many forms of Fever; especially in those which run a tolerably determinate course, and which exert their noxious influence rather in producing a general depression of the vital powers than in occasioning any decided local lesion. No two epidemics of fever are precisely alike; and the treatment which is of service in one may be found injurious in the other, notwithstanding that the general type may be the same. A severe epidemic of typhoid fever, which the writer witnessed in Edinburgh in the years 1836-7, afforded him an opportunity of seeing the decided efficacy of Alcoholic stimulants in one form at least of this fever; the opposite methods of treatment, followed by two physicians whose practice he watched, being attended with such different results that, as the cases were of the same class, and the other conditions identical, there was no other way of accounting for the difference. By neither physician were any active measures taken during the early stages of the fever, for none seemed called for; but in one set of cases, the same expectant practice was continued to the end; whilst in the other, the administration of wine and spirit was commenced, as soon as the weakness of the pulse, and the coldness of the extremities, indicated the incipient failure of the circulating and calorifying powers. The quantity was increased as the necessities of the patient seemed to require; and in one case (that of a woman whose habits had been previously intemperate, and on whom a more potent stimulus was therefore needed to make an impression), a bottle of sherry with twelve ounces of whisky was the daily allowance for a week or more—the patient ultimately recovering. Now the result of this wine-treatment was that the mortality was *not above a third* of that of the simple expectant treatment: the patients dying under the latter from actual exhaustion and failure of calorifying power, and no local lesion being detectible on post-mortem examination.

216. It is by no means difficult to give a satisfactory *rationale* of this beneficial action. The immediate cause of death in such cases appears to be a failure of the power of the heart, the contractions of which, in the advanced stage

of typhus and typhoid fevers, become progressively feebler and more rapid; and it has been noticed by Drs. Stokes and Graves, as the best indication for the use of wine, that the impulse is greatly diminished, and that the first sound becomes very feeble or is entirely extinguished. Now the effect of wine, where it acts beneficially, is to render the heart's action more vigorous and at the same time slower. Again, with this state of the circulation we generally have a low muttering and restless delirium, with an approach to subsultus tendinum; and if the wine acts beneficially, it renders the patient more tranquil and disposes him to sleep. Under the influence of wine, too, in suitable cases, the skin and tongue become moister, and the breathing more deep and slow; but if the wine be acting injuriously, the skin and tongue become drier, and the respiratory movements more hurried. Concurrently with the failure of the heart's action, there seems often to be a deficiency of heat-producing material; all that was previously contained in the body having been burned off during the earlier period of the fever; and little or none having been taken in from without. Day by day, the fatty matter of the body is used up by the respiratory process; and thus, as in cases of simple starvation, the patient must die of *cold*, unless some means be provided for the sustenance of the heat. In such a condition of the system, no farinaceous or oleaginous matters could be digested or absorbed in sufficient quantity; whereas alcohol is taken into the current of the circulation by simple endosmose, without any preparation whatever, and can be immediately applied to the production of heat.

217. Now in the cases in which the Alcohol is thus useful, there is *an entire absence of stimulating effects*. This is probably due in part to the fact that the Alcohol is burned off nearly as fast as it is introduced (the general rule in such cases being to give a small quantity at a time, but to repeat this frequently); but it would also appear to result in part from this—that the *stimulating* power of the Alcohol is expended in neutralizing (so to speak) the *depressing* influence of the fever-poison already in the system, and that it simply tends, therefore, to restore both the heart and the brain to their condition of normal activity. Where the habits of the patient have been previously intemperate, the ordinary doses of alcoholic stimulants have no perceptible effect; and it is

necessary to go on increasing them, until some marked influence is exerted by them—as in the case just now cited.

218. It is not only in the idiopathic typhoid and typhus fevers that Alcohol thus becomes the most important remedy which the Physician has at his command; for it is equally so in the typhoid states of other diseases, especially Erysipelas and the Exanthemata; and it is in the typhoid form of erysipelas, which so often presents itself in men of the bad habit of body resulting from habitual intemperance (§ 63), that the largest quantities of alcoholic stimulants may be given, without any other perceptible effect than that most beneficial one—the support of the system whilst the disease runs its course.

219. *Recovery from States of Prostration.*—During the stage of convalescence from fevers and acute inflammatory diseases, in which the vital powers have been greatly depressed, it will frequently happen that the use of alcoholic liquors will be decidedly beneficial; and this apparently in two ways—by raising the nervous system from that low irritative state which is the consequence of depressed vital power, and by increasing the digestive power of the stomach and the general nutritive activity of the system, so that the reparative processes take place more rapidly, and the general vigor is more speedily restored. Every practical man must have perceived that the state of debility in which the patient is left after the termination of an acute disease is extremely different from the state of exhaustion consequent upon a long-continued course of over-excitement. The former partakes of the nature of *shock*; the vital powers are not so much *exhausted* as *depressed*; and recovery is best promoted by arousing the system, so far as possible, to the due performance of its functions. If alcoholic stimulants are really beneficial under such circumstances, they make their utility apparent in the same way as in the advanced stage of typhoid fever—that is, by reducing the rapidity of the heart's action at the same time that its strength increases, and by calming the mind instead of exciting it. Dr. A. Combe mentions the case of a delicate lady, who, during recovery from fever, took to the extent of a bottle of Madeira in twenty-four hours, with these obviously beneficial results. It is well known that much depends, in this condition, on procuring as speedy a renewal as possible of the normal actions of

nutrition; especially where either the disease, or the treatment it has required, has caused them to be greatly lowered, or almost entirely suspended; for there is great danger lest the convalescent should pass into a cachectic condition, and a foundation be laid for tubercular or other forms of disease dependent upon the imperfect performance of the nutritive processes. Hence, if, when these operations are just being renewed, a little increased energy can be artificially imparted to them, we have a better hope of escape from these evil consequences. As a general rule, no alcoholic stimulants should be employed, until after the complete subsidence of the inflammatory processes: but this rule is not invariable; for a state of chronic inflammation is often kept up by the low and imperfect state of the general nutritive operations, and hence (as Prof. Alison was wont to teach and to practice with great success), however contradictory it may at first appear, we may frequently combine a *general* tonic or somewhat stimulant regimen with *local* depletion or counter-irritation.

220. When Alcoholic stimulants are employed for these purposes, the greatest care and watchfulness should be used in their administration, both to avoid doing positive mischief by an over-dose, and also to avoid bringing the system into a habit of dependence upon them, and thereby predisposing it to the various remoter evils formerly described. There is no doubt that a course of over-indulgence in alcoholic liquors has frequently commenced with the therapeutic use of them; and it is extremely desirable, therefore, that the medical practitioner should enforce the diminution of the dose, and the final discontinuance of the remedy, at the earliest possible period—substituting, if he should think it necessary, a small quantity of alcohol in some *medicinal* form—in order that the patient may have as little motive as possible for continuing its use, after the time for their really beneficial action has passed.

221. *Support under Exhausting Drains.*—There is another class of cases, in which the stimulating action of Alcoholic liquors may be occasionally had recourse to with advantage; those, namely, in which there is great drain upon the nutritive material, owing to some disordered action which at the same time lowers the vital powers of the system—such, especially, as an extensive suppurating surface.

Now here the general rule, that the appetite and the digestive power are proportionate to the demand for nutriment in the body, does not hold good; since the depressing influence of the disease lowers the functional activity of the digestive apparatus to such a degree that it cannot supply what is needed; and thus there is a progressive diminution of the nutritive solids of the blood, which still further depresses the vital powers of the system. We should therefore anticipate a beneficial result from such an employment of alcoholic stimulants as would for a time augment the digestive power of the stomach, and would thus enable it to appropriate and prepare the amount of nutritive matter which the system really needs, whilst at the same time its general powers are sustained under the depressing influence of the disease. Experience shows that such is the case; and that, under such circumstances, alcoholic liquors may be beneficially employed, not so much to stimulate the heart, or the nervous system, nor to take the place of solid food; but, by stimulating the stomach, to augment the quantity of solid material which it can advantageously receive.

222. Allusion has already been made to the unfavorable course which febrile and inflammatory diseases are disposed to run in the habitually intemperate; this being chiefly dependent upon the imperfect elaboration of plastic material, which predisposes to suppurative action, or to gangrenous or phagedenic ulceration, and impedes the attempt at regeneration which constitutes a most important part of the sthenic form of inflammation. A similar disposition to the asthenic form of inflammatory disease and its severe consequences is seen among the habitually ill-fed, ill-lodged, ill-clothed inhabitants of the densest and worst-drained parts of our great towns, many of whom are also intemperate; and in many of these cases, it would seem requisite to support the system by Alcoholic liquors, even during the acute stage of an inflammatory attack, in order to enable it to resist the depressing influence of the disease, and to bear the requisite treatment. Whatever augments the plasticity of the fibrine, up to a certain point, is likely to be beneficial; and as the great object in such cases is to give the requisite support without stimulus, the use of malt liquors will be indicated. Here, too, we find that experience is in full accordance with the teachings of theory; and that ale

and porter are frequently the physician's and surgeon's main stay under such circumstances. They must, however, be very guardedly employed; and the test of their beneficial influence will be found in the absence of stimulating effects, and in the improvement of the character of the inflammatory process; which will be made known, where there is purulent discharge, by the conversion of a thin, sanious, fetid pus into that which is expressively designated by the term "laudable," and by the stoppage of an extending gangrene or phagedæna.

223. The foregoing are the principal forms of acute disease, in which recourse may be advantageously had to Alcoholic liquors; but the writer would remark that, whilst general principles may be thus laid down, their application to each individual case must be left to the discrimination and tact of the practitioner, since no two cases are alike in all their conditions; and it will frequently happen that even the most experienced physician and surgeon will find it necessary to be rather guided by the result of trials cautiously made, than by any rules whatsoever. In cases of fever, it may be especially noticed that the *instinct* of the patient, shown by his desire for wine, or his disposition to reject it, will generally prove a most valuable guide, even when his *intelligence* is prostrated.

224. *Forms of Alcoholic Liquors most desirable.*—The different forms of alcoholic liquors must not be used indiscriminately in these varying conditions, for their operation upon the system differs considerably, and there are certain conditions of the body to which each is especially appropriate. Thus, distilled spirit is the most rapid and powerful in its action upon the heart and nervous system; and hence it is the most potent form of alcoholic liquor in those states of alarming depression from which we desire to arouse the patient as rapidly as possible. We find, too, that it is frequently requisite to administer spirits to patients who have been in the habit of free or excessive indulgence in alcoholic liquors, under circumstances in which wine would otherwise be preferable, *e. g.* in Fever; the milder stimulus, in such cases, not producing the effect we desire. Where, however, we desire to give more continued support, with less of stimulation, it is not usually desirable to administer distilled spirit, and wine will be found the preferable form; this is

especially the case in the advanced stage of fever, and in convalescence from acute diseases. On the other hand, where we desire to give still greater support with as little stimulation as possible, as in the class of cases last referred to, malt liquor may be more advantageously employed; as the alcohol, probably from its peculiar state of admixture, is less disposed to exert its remote effects, and the nutritive matter with which it is combined is in itself beneficial; whilst the bitter and somewhat calmative properties of the hop aid in producing the desired effect upon the stomach.

III. TREATMENT OF CHRONIC DISEASES.

225. Of the use of Alcoholic liquors in the treatment of *chronic* diseases, however, it becomes us to speak with much greater caution; the condition of the system under the *depressing* influence of "shock" or of poisonous agents being very different from that which results from the *exhaustion* of its powers through chronic diseases, although debility is a characteristic of both. The writer's idea of the difference between the two states, and of the relations of each to alcoholic stimulants, may perhaps be best explained by a simple illustration. When a vigorous man is prostrated by a violent blow, he speedily rallies from it, and is all the better for the aid of a helping hand in getting on his legs again. But if the same man expend his powers in a prolonged pugilistic encounter, although he may not have received any one severe injury, he becomes at last so exhausted that no helping hand can avail him anything, and he sinks beneath the slightest force put forth by his opponent—nothing but time and rest being then effectual for his restoration. In general, then, it is believed by the writer that little permanent good can be expected from the use of alcoholic stimulants in chronic diseases, so far, at least, as regards their stimulant operation upon the heart and nervous system; and what benefit they are capable of conferring will be obtained by their improvement of the digestive power, and of the processes of primary assimilation. But it is very doubtful whether the temporary improvement which can sometimes be thus obtained is not really fallacious—like that which we see in the burning of a lamp, just after the raising of the wick, when there is a

deficiency of oil; since it is procured, not by the re-animation of power which exists in the body, but has previously lain dormant, but by the more rapid consumption of the small stock of power left. And the question of their benefit or injury will often depend upon whether, by this more rapid consumption, new vigor can be infused into the system, by the introduction of new material.

226. The use of Alcoholic stimulants in such cases has been hitherto so customary with medical men, that it may seem to be running in the face of the established results of experience, to deny or even to doubt their efficacy. But we have seen reason, within a recent period, to deny or doubt the efficacy of many systems of treatment of chronic diseases which long-continued experience appeared to have sanctioned, and to believe that the *vis medicatrix* of the system is often itself the great restorer, when time is given for its operation, and other circumstances concur to favor it. And it is especially important, in judging of the action of all remedies which must be persevered in for some time in order to produce any decided result, to take their remote consequences fully into account, and to consider how far these are, or are not, favorable to our object. Now the writer has endeavored to show that the remote consequences of the continued use of alcoholic liquors, even in small quantity, are all of them so unfavorable to health that, if the immediate invigoration of the digestive power and of the assimilative processes, which seems to be their *only* beneficial effect under such circumstances, can be obtained in some other way, it will be most desirable to avoid their use.

227. This will be more particularly the case, when the causes of the disordered state have been such as to exhaust the vital energy of the Stomach itself—such as long-continued excess in diet, and habitual indulgence in a moderate allowance of fermented liquors, especially when accompanied by exhaustion of the nervous power by over-exertion or anxiety of mind. It is quite absurd to expect that any change or variety of direct stimulation can reinvigorate the digestive apparatus under such circumstances. We may keep our patient in town at his usual occupations, practice all kinds of experiments upon his stomach, recommend fat bacon or lean chops, prescribe blue pill and senna-draught,

or quinine and calumbo, and ring the changes upon all the wines, spirits, and malt liquors which the cellar can furnish, without effecting any permanent benefit. Whereas, if he can be induced to give himself a complete holiday; to betake himself to some agreeable spot, where there is sufficient to interest, but nothing to excite; to inhale the fresh and invigorating breezes of a mountainous country, in place of the close and deteriorated atmosphere of a town; to promote the copious action of his skin by exercise, sweating, and free ablution; to wash out his inside and increase the tonic power of his stomach with occasional (but not excessive) draughts of cold water; and to trust to the natural call of appetite alone, in preference to artificial provocatives; we shall be giving him the best possible chance of permanent restoration to health.

228. There is perhaps no class of cases in which the benefits of the Hydropathic treatment are so strikingly displayed, especially when it is carried on in a spot where all other aids concur to make it most effectual; and reasoning from analogy, the writer is strongly inclined to believe that it would be of similar efficacy in re-invigorating the system exhausted by other forms of chronic disease, and would in most cases be preferable to any form of alcoholic stimulants for procuring an increase of digestive and assimilative power. So far as the writer is acquainted with the results of comparative experience, they are decidedly in favor of the Hydropathic treatment, moderately and judiciously applied, especially in cases of chronic Gout and Rheumatism; but he would not be dogmatic enough to assert that there are not individual instances in which (as in the class formerly adverted to, § 194) the long-continued or even the habitual use of alcoholic liquors will promote recovery from chronic diseases by their influence on the digestive and assimilative apparatus. He does not see the possibility, however, of laying down any general rules by which such cases can be distinguished; and it will be only from the results of an extended experience of the comparative advantages and disadvantages of different modes of treatment, and of the immediate and remote consequences of the employment of alcoholic stimulants, as compared with those of the abstinent system, that any really valuable inferences can be drawn. Until these shall have been obtained, he believes

that abstinence will in most cases be the safer plan ; except where the prostration of the vital powers has proceeded to such an extent as to require temporary stimulation for the performance of any of the nutritive and regenerative operations.

229. It may not be amiss to remark, in conclusion, that it is through the medium of the *Water* contained in the Animal Body that all its vital functions are carried on. No other liquid than Water can act as the solvent for the various articles of food which are taken into the Stomach. It is Water alone which forms all the fluid portion of the blood, and thus serves to convey the nutritive material through the minutest capillary pores into the substance of the solid tissues. It is Water which, when mingled in various proportions with the solid components of the various textures, gives to them the consistence which they severally require. And it is Water which takes up the products of their decay, and conveys them, by a most complicated and wonderful system of sewerage, altogether out of the system. It would seem most improbable, then, that the habitual admixture of any other fluid—especially of one which, like Alcohol, possesses so marked a physical, chemical, and vital influence upon the other components of the Animal body—can be otherwise than injurious in the great majority of cases ; and where a benefit is derivable from it, this will depend upon the fact that the abnormal condition of the system renders some one or more of the special actions of alcohol *remedial* instead of *noxious*, so that the balance becomes on the whole in favor of its use.

APPENDIX A, p. 71.

SOME very remarkable details regarding the condition of the Ballasters and Coal-whippers employed on the Thames, have lately been ascertained by the inquiries of the "Commissioner" employed by the *Morning Chronicle*, and have been made public in the columns of that newspaper. The drinking habits of these men have been in part engendered by the system under which they have worked; which has involved, as the necessary condition of their employment, the expenditure of a large part of their earnings at the public house. This system was done away with, a few years since, as regards the Coal-whippers; but it still remains in force with respect to the Ballasters. Several of the former class are now Total Abstiners; while others who adopted the Abstinence system for a time have returned to their former habits. The inquiries of Mr. Mayhew, the "Commissioner," were specially directed to the experience of both these classes; and we shall first quote the statement of one of the latter, by way of showing the extreme severity of the labor undergone by these men, and the circumstances under which the assistance of Alcoholic liquors is sought by them: "I was a strict teetotaler for many years, and I wish I could be so now. All that time I was a coal-whipper, at the heaviest work, and I have made one of a gang that has done as much as one hundred and eighty tons in one day. I drank no fermented liquors the whole of the time. I had only ginger-beer and milk, and that cost me 1s. 6d. It was in the summer time. I didn't 'buff it' that day; that is, I didn't take my shirt off. Did this work at Regent's Canal, and there was a little milk-shop close on shore, and I used to run there when I was dry. I had about two quarts of milk and five bottles of ginger-beer, or about three quarts of fluid altogether. I found that amount of drink necessary. I perspired very violently—my shirt was wet through, and my flannels wringing wet with the perspiration over the work. The rule among us is that we do twenty-eight tons on deck, and twenty-eight tons filling in the ship's hold. We go on in that way throughout the day, spelling at every twenty-eight tons. The perspiration in the summer streams down our foreheads so rapidly, that it will often

get into our eyes before we have time to wipe it off. This makes the eyes very sore. At night when we get home we cannot bear to sit with a candle. The perspiration is of a very briny nature, for I often taste it as it runs down my lips. We are often so heated over our work that the perspiration runs into the shoes; and often, from the dust and heat, jumping up and down, and the feet being galled with the small dust, I have had my shoes full of blood. The thirst produced by our work is very excessive. It is completely as if you had a fever upon you. The dust gets into the throat, and very nearly suffocates you. You can scrape the coal-dust off the tongue with the teeth; and, do what you will, it is impossible to get the least spittle into the mouth. I have known the coal-dust to be that thick in a ship's hold, that I have been unable to see my mate, though he was only two feet from me. Your legs totter under you. Both before and after I was a teetotaler, I was one of the strongest men in the business. I was able to carry seven hundred weight on my back for fifty yards, and I could lift nine half-hundreds with my right arm. After finishing my day's work, I was like a child with weakness."

To the foregoing account, the following may be added from another witness by way of finish to the picture:—

"Then there's the coals on your back to be carried up a nasty ladder, or some such contrivance, perhaps twenty feet—and a sack full of coals weighs two cwts. and a stone at least; the sack itself's heavy and thick. Isn't that a strain on a man? No horse could stand it long. Then, when you get fairly out of the ship, you go along planks to the wagon, and must look sharp, 'specially in slippery or wet weather, or you'll topple over, and there's the hospital or work-house for you. Last week we carried along planks sixty feet, at least. There's nothing extra allowed for distance, but there ought to be. I've sweat to that degree in summer that I've been tempted to jump into the Thames just to cool myself. The sweat's run into my boots, and I've felt it running down me for hours as I had to trudge along. It makes men bleed at the nose and mouth, this work does. Sometimes we put a bit of coal in our mouths to prevent us biting our tongues."

Now it cannot be questioned that such labor is greater than any man should be called on to perform; and that, even if it should be proved that assistance is derived in its execution from the use of Alcoholic liquors, the fact would not be in the least degree in their favor. For we might fairly anticipate that under this artificial stimulation, more work being got out of the frame than it is naturally capable of discharging, its powers would be exhausted at an earlier period than that to which they would be preserved under a system of less excessive labor, performed without artificial support. And that such is the case is abundantly proved by the fact that

such of these men as survive the attacks of acute disease, or are not the subjects of accident, become prematurely old; and that, among the whole class, there are few who have passed the age of fifty years. The amount of Alcoholic liquor habitually consumed by them may be judged of from the following statements made to Mr. Mayhew by two men who have remained firm to the Total Abstinence principle. "Before I was a teetotaler I principally drank ale. I judged that the more I gave for my drink the better it was. Upon an average I used to drink from three to four pints of ale per day. I used to drink a good drop of gin too. The coal-porters are very partial to dog's-nose—that is, half a pint of ale with a pennyworth of gin in it; and, when they have got the money, they go up to what they term the 'lucky-shop' for it. The coal-porters take this every morning through the week, when they can afford it. After my work, I used to drink more than when I was at it. I used to sit as long as the house would let me have any. Upon an average, I should say, I used to take three or four pints more of an evening; so that altogether I think I may fairly say I drank my four pots of ale regularly every day, and about half-a-pint of dog's-nose. I reckon my drink used to cost me 13s. a week when I was in work. At times I was a noisy drunken gentleman then."

Another coal-porter, who has been a teetotaler ten years on the 25th of last August, told Mr. M. that before he took the pledge he used to drink a great deal after he had done his work, but while he was at his work he could not stand it. "I don't think I used to drink more than three pints and a half and a pennyworth of gin in the day time," said this man. "Of an evening, I used to stop at the public house generally till I was drunk, and unfit to work in the morning. I will vouch for it, I used to take about three pots a day after I had done work. My reckoning used to come to about 1s. 8d. per day, or, including Sundays, about 10s. 6d. per week. At that time I could average all the year round 30s. a week, and I used to drink away ten of it regularly! I did indeed, sir, more to my shame."

It seems a legitimate inference, from the early decay of the physical powers of these men, that no real support is given them by Alcoholic liquors, in the performance of their arduous labor; and it is a remarkable point in the statements just quoted, that both agree in the assertion that the principal part of the liquor consumed is taken in the evening, after the day's toil is over, as they "could not stand it" whilst at work. Thus it appears that the amount which can be effectively employed as a stimulus to *nervo-muscular* exertion is really small; and it is further evident that there is an entire absence of proof that anything is in the end *gained* by their use;—a conclusion which is in perfect harmony with the statements made

in the Essay (§§ 85-102), as to the incapacity of Aleoholic liquors for maintaining the physical powers of the human system.

That some of those who have tried the Total Abstinence system have gone back to their former habits, from a feeling of the necessity of support, is capable of being accounted for, not merely by the excessive amount of labor they are called on to perform, but also by the want of adequate sustenance from solid food. A due allowance of this is unquestionably essential to the maintenance of the strength; and it appears from the testimony of other individuals similarly employed (given in the next Appendix), that where this course has been followed, the labor has been performed with more ease, and that the power of endurance has been increased.

APPENDIX B, p. 95.

THE recent inquiries of the "Commissioner" of the *Morning Chronicle* not only reveal the circumstances under which a vast amount of excessive drinking takes place among men engaged in laborious employments, but also confirm all that is stated in the text as to the possibility of performing the severest labor without such assistance, provided due support be obtained from solid food. The following is the statement made to Mr. Mayhew by a Coal-whipper, who had been a teetotaler of eight years' standing: "It's food only that can give real strength to the frame. I have done more work since I have been a teetotaler in my eight years, than I did in ten or twelve years before. I have felt stronger. I don't say that I do my work better; but this I will say, without fear of successful contradiction, that I do my work with more ease to myself, and with more satisfaction to my employer, since I have given over intoxicating drinks. I scarcely know what thirst is. Before I took the pledge, I was always dry; and the mere shadow of the pot-boy was quite sufficient to convince me that I wanted something. I certainly haven't felt weaker since I have left off malt liquor. I have eaten more and drank less. I live as well now as any of the publicans do—and who has a better right to do so than the man who works? I have backed as many as sixty tons in a day since I took the pledge, and have done it without any intoxicating drink with perfect ease to myself, and walked five miles to a temperance meeting afterwards.

But before I became a teetotaler, after the same amount of work I should scarcely have been able to crawl home. I should have been certain to have lost the next day's work at least; but now I can back that quantity of coals week after week without losing a day. I've got a family of six children under twelve years of age. My wife's a teetotaler, and has suckled four children upon the principle of total abstinence. Teetotalism has made my home quite happy, and what I get goes twice as far. Where I work now, four of us out of five are teetotalers. I am quite satisfied that the heaviest work that a man can possibly do may be done without a drop of fermented liquor. I say so from my own experience. All kinds of intoxicating drinks is quite a delusion. We teetotalers can do the work better, that is, with more ease to ourselves, than the drinkers can. Many teetotalers have backed coals out of the hold, and I have heard them say over and over again that they did their work with more comfort and ease than they did when they drank intoxicating drink. Coal-backing from the ship's hold is the hardest work that it is possible for a man to do. Going up a ladder sixteen feet high, with 238 lbs. weight upon a man's back, is sufficient to kill any one; indeed, it does kill the men in a few years—they're soon old men at that work."

It appears from the statement of this man—1st, That he could do more work in the time, on the total abstinence system, than on his previous system;—2d, That he could do it with more ease and comfort to himself;—3d, That at the end of his day's labor he was not too much fatigued to prevent him from voluntarily walking five miles to a temperance meeting; whilst (like the first witness cited in the preceding Appendix, who spoke of himself as "like a child with weakness" when his toil was over) he was previously scarce able to crawl home.

APPENDIX C, p. 181.

On the Effect of Water-Drinking in the Cure of Gout. By JOHN BOSTOCK, M. D., F. R. S.—*Communicated to the Medico-Chirurgical Society.*

“THE case to which I propose to direct the attention of the Society is that of a gentleman seventy years of age, who had been, from a very early period of his life, subject to very frequent attacks of gout, the predisposition to which complaint is inherited from his parents. Connected with this, he has been a constant sufferer from stomach-affections of various kinds; acidity, flatulence, heart-burn, irregularity of the bowels, and, in short, from every one of the affections which are enumerated in Cullen’s well-known definition of dyspepsia. His mode of life was regular and moderately active, and his diet what might be styled temperate, although not abstemious. He had, indeed, been advised by his medical friends to take wine in moderate quantity; he had occasionally employed ale, porter, and brandy-and-water, but never in what could be considered an excessive quantity. In this way he had passed about forty years, seldom actually confined by indisposition, but almost always subject to a succession of ailments, which rendered it necessary to have recourse to medicines of various kinds, and, more especially, to alkalies, which were taken in large quantity, and, as the symptoms appeared to indicate, to purgatives or to sedatives, and to a variety of tonics and stimulants. During this period, the renal secretion was seldom in what could be considered a perfectly healthy state; it was sometimes loaded with deposits, and of high specific gravity; sometimes of low specific gravity, limpid and aqueous; sometimes very copious, at other times scanty; while its chemical constitution was most variable both as to the nature and the proportion of its saline contents.

“About four years ago, in consequence of the accession of certain alarming symptoms of a new description, which were supposed to require the antiphlogistic treatment, the patient was ordered by his medical attendants to reduce his system of diet, and, more especially, to abstain entirely from fermented liquor or distilled spirits of any description. By this restriction, and by other appropriate remedies, the threatened disease was averted. And besides

this fortunate result, the patient found his general state of health and feelings so much improved by the change of diet, that the abstinence from all kinds of liquors has been strictly adhered to up to the present period. The effect has been *that he has lost all the dyspeptic symptoms to which he had been subject for upwards of forty years*; and, what I am more particularly desirous of pointing out to the Society, *the renal secretion has been now, for a long period, in a perfectly natural state*: it is nearly uniform in its specific gravity, and is totally free from all the morbid deposits which were before seldom absent from it. And there is a circumstance connected with it which I conceive to be particularly deserving of attention; that, although of an average specific gravity, and containing the proper proportion of urea and saline ingredients, it is uniformly increased in quantity, so that there has been now, for several months, considerably more of these substances discharged from the system than was formerly the case. It would appear, therefore, that the abstraction of alcohol has produced a more healthy state of the digestive and secreting functions; so that the functions of the kidney are more actively and effectively performed.”—*Medical Gazette*, Feb. 23, 1844.

To this interesting case, which is understood to be that of Dr. Bostock himself, may be added the following, from the *Bristol Temperance Herald*.

“Rebecca Griffiths, the individual referred to, resided in this city (Bristol) the larger portion of her long life, and until her *eighty-ninth* year had daily taken as a beverage some kind of intoxicating drink. Beer, and occasionally gin and water, had been commonly used; but, for a few years before practicing total abstinence, she took daily a small portion of the best Madeira wine—having, perhaps, both as regarded the quantity and quality of the liquor, every advantage that any one could possess in using a stimulating drink. This practice she relinquished all at once in the *eighty-ninth* year of her age. For a time, it was feared her health would suffer, but it was soon manifest that those fears were groundless; her appetite improved with the change of diet, and occasional interruptions by a disordered stomach were much less frequent; she would at times observe that she could eat, drink, and sleep as well as at almost any period of her life; nor did her spirits appear to suffer even temporarily. For nearly fifteen years, she had been tried with a sore in one of her legs, which was troublesome, and at times appeared to be dangerous; after practicing teetotalism for about a year and a half, this sore began to diminish, and was soon perfectly healed. At the expiration of two years, she had a rather violent attack of influenza, which brought her so low that her medical attendant recommended wine, to which she had recourse for about six months, *when the wound in her leg again opened*, and

became troublesome; the wine was consequently discontinued, and, after the lapse of a few months, the *sore again healed up!* Her health also improved yet more decidedly than after her first trial of total abstinence, and she continued, until within a few days of her decease (which took place in the spring of 1843), in the enjoyment of excellent health and spirits, and the full possession of nearly all her faculties, although ninety-three years old."

MEDICAL BOOKS.

TO THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

THE following list embraces works on Medical and other Sciences issued by the subscribers. They are to be met with at all the principal bookstores throughout the Union, and will be found as low in price as is consistent with the correctness of their printing, beauty of execution, illustration, and durability of binding. No prices are here mentioned, there being no fixed standard, as it is evident that books cannot be retailed at the same rate in New Orleans or Chicago as in Philadelphia. Any information, however, relative to size, cost, &c., can be had on application, free of postage, to the subscribers, or to any of the medical booksellers throughout the country.

LEA & BLANCHARD, *Philadelphia.*

DICTIONARIES, JOURNALS, &c.

AMERICAN JOURNAL OF THE MEDICAL SCIENCES, quarterly, at \$5 a year.

AN ANALYTICAL COMPEND of the various branches of Practical Medicine, Surgery, Anatomy, Midwifery, Diseases of Women and Children, Materia Medica and Therapeutics, Physiology, Chemistry and Pharmacy, by John Neill, M.D., and F. Gurney Smith, M.D., with numerous illustrations (nearly ready).

CYCLOPÆDIA OF PRACTICAL MEDICINE, by Forbes, Tweedie, &c., edited by Dunglison, in 4 super royal volumes, 3154 double columned pages, strongly bound.

DUNGLISON'S MEDICAL DICTIONARY, 6th ed., 1 vol. imp. 8vo., 804 large pages, double columns.

HOBLYN'S DICTIONARY OF MEDICAL TERMS, by Hays, 1 vol. large 12mo., 403 pages, double columns.

MEDICAL NEWS AND LIBRARY, monthly, at \$1 a year.

ANATOMY.

ANATOMICAL ATLAS, by Smith and Horner, large imp. 8vo., 650 figures.

HORNER'S SPECIAL ANATOMY AND HISTOLOGY, 7th edition, 2 vols. 8vo., many cuts, 1130 pages.

HORNER'S UNITED STATES' DISSECTOR, 1 vol. large royal 12mo., many cuts, 444 pages.

QUAIN'S ELEMENTS OF ANATOMY, by Sharpey, many cuts (preparing).

WILSON'S HUMAN ANATOMY, by Goddard, 3d edition, 1 vol. 8vo., 235 woodcuts, 620 pages.

WILSON'S DISSECTOR, or Practical and Surgical Anatomy, with cuts, 1 vol. 12mo., 444 pages.

PHYSIOLOGY.

CARPENTER'S PRINCIPLES OF HUMAN PHYSIOLOGY, edited by Clymer, 1 vol. 8vo., over 300 illustrations, 3d edition, with many additions.

CARPENTER'S ELEMENTS, OR MANUAL OF PHYSIOLOGY, 1 vol. 8vo., 566 pages, many cuts.

CARPENTER'S COMPARATIVE ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY, revised by the author, with beautiful engravings (preparing).

CONNECTION BETWEEN PHYSIOLOGY AND INTELLECTUAL SCIENCE, 1 vol. 18mo., paper, 25 cts.

MEDICAL BOOKS.

CYCLOPÆDIA OF ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY, based on the large work of Todd, in two vols. large 8vo., numerous cuts (preparing).

DUNGLISON'S HUMAN PHYSIOLOGY, 6th edition, 2 vols. 8vo., 1350 pages, and 370 wood-cuts.

HARRISON ON THE NERVES, 1 vol. 8vo., 292 pages.

MULLER'S PHYSIOLOGY, by Bell, 1 vol. 8vo., 886 pages.

ROGET'S OUTLINES OF PHYSIOLOGY, 8vo., 516 pages.

SOLLY ON THE HUMAN BRAIN, ITS STRUCTURE, PHYSIOLOGY, AND DISEASES (preparing).

TODD AND BOWMAN'S PHYSIOLOGICAL ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY OF MAN, with numerous wood-cuts (publishing in the Medical News) to be complete in one volume.

PATHOLOGY.

ABERCROMBIE ON THE STOMACH, new edition, 1 vol. 8vo., 320 pages.

ABERCROMBIE ON THE BRAIN, new edition, 1 vol. 8vo., 324 pages.

ALISON'S OUTLINES OF PATHOLOGY, &c., 1 vol. 8vo., 420 pages.

ANDRAL ON THE BLOOD, translated by Meigs and Stillé, 1 vol. small 8vo., 120 pages.

BERZELIUS ON THE KIDNEYS AND URINE, 8vo., 180 pages.

BENNET ON THE UTERUS, 1 vol. 12mo., 146 pages.

BUDD ON THE LIVER, 1 vol. 8vo., 392 pages, plates and wood-cuts.

BILLING'S PRINCIPLES, 1 vol. 8vo., 304 pages.

BIRD ON URINARY DEPOSITS, 8vo., 228 pages, cuts.

HASSE'S PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY, 8vo., 379 pages.

HOPE ON THE HEART, by Pennock, a new edition, with plates, 1 vol. 8vo., 572 pages.

HUGHES ON THE LUNGS AND HEART, 1 vol. 12mo., 270 pages, with a plate.

PHILIP ON PROTRACTED INDIGESTION, 8vo. 240 pages.

PHILIPS' SCROFULA, 1 vol. 8vo., 350 pages, plates.

PROCTER ON THE STOMACH AND RENAL DISEASES, 1 vol. 8vo., 466 pages, coloured plates.

RICORD ON VENEREAL, new edition, 1 vol. 8vo., 256 pages.

VÖGEL'S PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY OF THE HUMAN BODY, 1 vol. 8vo., 536 pages, coloured plates.

WALSHE ON THE LUNGS, 1 vol. 12mo., 310 pages.

WILSON ON THE SKIN, 1 vol. 8vo., 370 pages; a new edition.

Same Work, with coloured plates.

WILLIAMS' PATHOLOGY, OR PRINCIPLES OF MEDICINE, 1 vol. 8vo., 384 pages.

WILLIAMS ON THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS, by Clymer, 1 vol. 8vo., 500 pages.

PRACTICE OF MEDICINE.

ASHWELL ON THE DISEASES OF FEMALES, by Goddard, 1 vol. 8vo., 520 pages.

BARTLETT ON THE HISTORY, DIAGNOSIS AND TREATMENT OF TYPHOID, TYPHUS, BILIOUS REMITTENT, CONGESTIVE AND YELLOW FEVER, a new and extended edition of his former work (nearly ready).

BENEDICT'S COMPENDIUM OF CHAPMAN'S LECTURES, 1 vol. 8vo., 258 pages.

CHAPMAN ON THORACIC AND ABDOMINAL VISCERA, &c., 1 vol. 8vo., 384 pages.

CHAPMAN ON FEVERS, GOUT, DROPSY, &c. &c., 1 vol. 8vo., 450 pages.

COLOMBAT DE LISERE ON FEMALES, translated and edited by Meigs, 1 vol. 8vo., 720 pages, cuts.

COATES' POPULAR MEDICINE, a new edition, brought up to the day, many cuts (preparing).

CONDIE ON THE DISEASES OF CHILDREN, 2d edition, 1 vol. 8vo., 658 pages.

CHURCHILL ON THE DISEASES OF FEMALES, by Huston, 4th edition, 1 vol. 8vo., 604 pages.

CHURCHILL ON THE MANAGEMENT AND MORE IMPORTANT DISEASES OF INFANCY AND CHILDHOOD (preparing).

CLYMER AND OTHERS ON FEVERS, a complete work, in 1 vol. 8vo., 600 pages.

DEWEES ON CHILDREN, 9th edition, 1 vol. 8vo., 548 pages.

DEWEES ON FEMALES, 8th edition, 1 vol. 8vo., 532 pages, with plates.

DUNGLISON'S PRACTICE OF MEDICINE, 2d edition, 2 volumes 8vo., 1322 pages.

ESQUIROL ON INSANITY, by Hunt, 8vo., 496 pages.

MEIGS ON FEMALES, in a series of Letters to his Class, with cuts (a new work, nearly ready).

THOMSON ON THE SICK ROOM, &c., 1 vol. large 12mo., 360 pages, cuts.

WATSON'S PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF PHYSIC, 3d improved edition, by Condie, 1 very large vol. 8vo., over 1000 pages strongly bound.

MEDICAL BOOKS.

SURGERY.

- BRODIE ON URINARY ORGANS, 1 vol. 8vo., 214 pages.
- BRODIE ON THE JOINTS, 1 vol. 8vo. 216 pages.
- BRODIE'S LECTURES ON SURGERY, 1 vol. 8vo., 350 pages.
- BRODIE'S SELECT SURGICAL WORKS 1 vol. 8vo., 780 pages.
- CHELIUS' SYSTEM OF SURGERY, by South and Norris, in 3 large 8vo. vols., over 2000 pages, well bound.
- COOPER ON DISLOCATIONS AND FRACTURES, 1 vol. 8vo., 500 pp., many cuts.
- COOPER ON HERNIA, 1 vol. imp. 8vo., 428 pages, plates.
- COOPER ON THE TESTIS AND THYMUS GLAND, 1 vol. imp. 8vo., many plates.
- COOPER ON THE ANATOMY AND DISEASES OF THE BREAST. SURGICAL PAPERS, &c. &c., 1 vol. imperial 8vo., plates.
- DRUITT'S PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF MODERN SURGERY, 3d ed., 1 vol. 8vo., 534 pages, many cuts.
- DURLACHER ON CORNS, BUNIONS, &c., 12mo., 134 pages.
- DISEASES AND SURGERY OF THE EAR, a new and complete work (preparing).
- FERGUSON'S PRACTICAL SURGERY 1 vol. 8vo., 2d edition, 640 pages, many cuts.
- GUTHRIE ON THE BLADDER, 8vo., 150 pages.
- HARRIS ON THE MAXILLARY SINUS, 8vo., 166 pages.
- JONES' (WHARTON) OPHTHALMIC MEDICINE AND SURGERY, by Hays, 1 vol. royal 12mo., 529 pages, many cuts, and plates, plain or coloured.
- LISTON'S LECTURES ON SURGERY, by Mütter, 1 vol. 8vo., 566 pages, many cuts.
- LAWRENCE ON THE EYE, by Hays, new edition, much improved, 863 pages, many cuts and plates.
- LAWRENCE ON RUPTURES, 1 vol. 8vo., 480 pages.
- MALGAIGNE'S OPERATIVE SURGERY, with illustrations (preparing).
- MILLER'S PRINCIPLES OF SURGERY, 1 vol. 8vo., 526 pages.
- MILLER'S PRACTICE OF SURGERY, 1 vol. 8vo., 496 pages.

- MAURY'S DENTAL SURGERY, 1 vol. 8vo., 286 pages, many plates and cuts.
- ROBERTSON ON THE TEETH, 1 vol. 8vo., 230 pages, plates.
- SARGENT'S MINOR SURGERY, 1 vol. 12mo., with cuts (preparing).

MATERIA MEDICA AND THERAPEUTICS.

- DUNGLISON'S MATERIA MEDICA AND THERAPEUTICS, a new edition, with cuts, 2 vols. 8vo., 986 pages.
- DUNGLISON ON NEW REMEDIES, 5th ed., 1 vol. 8vo., 653 pages.
- ELLIS' MEDICAL FORMULARY, 8th edition, much improved, 1 vol. 8vo., 272 pages.
- GRIFFITH'S MEDICAL BOTANY, a new and complete work, 1 large vol. 8vo., with over 350 illustrations, 704 pages.
- GRIFFITH'S UNIVERSAL FORMULARY AND PHARMACY, a new and complete work, 1 vol. large 8vo. (at press).
- PEREIRA'S MATERIA MEDICA AND THERAPEUTICS, by Carson, 2d ed., 2 vols. 8vo., 1580 very large pages, nearly 300 wood-cuts.
- ROYLE'S MATERIA MEDICA AND THERAPEUTICS, by Carson, 1 vol. 8vo., 689 pages, many cuts.
- STILLES' ELEMENTS OF GENERAL THERAPEUTICS, a new work (preparing).
- UNIVERSAL DISPENSATORY, with many wood-cuts, 1 vol. large 8vo. (preparing).

OBSTETRICS.

- CHURCHILL'S THEORY AND PRACTICE OF MIDWIFERY, by Huston, 2d ed., 1 vol. 8vo., 520 pages, many cuts.
- DEWEES' SYSTEM OF MIDWIFERY, 11th edition, 1 vol. 8vo., 660 pages, with plates.
- RIGBY'S SYSTEM OF MIDWIFERY, 1 vol. 8vo., 492 pages.
- RAMSBOTHAM ON PARTURITION, with many plates, 1 large vol. imperial 8vo., new and improved edition, 520 pages.

MEDICAL BOOKS.

CHEMISTRY AND HYGIENE.

- BRIGHAM ON MENTAL EXCITEMENT, &c., 1 vol. 12mo., 204 pages.
- DUNGLISON ON HUMAN HEALTH, 2d edition, 8vo., 464 pages.
- FOWNE'S ELEMENTARY CHEMISTRY FOR STUDENTS, by Bridges, 2d edition, 1 vol. royal 12mo., 460 large pages, many cuts.
- GRAHAM'S ELEMENTS OF CHEMISTRY, 1 large vol. 8vo. (new and improved edition at press), many cuts.
- MAN'S POWER OVER HIMSELF TO PREVENT OR CONTROL INSANITY, 18mo., paper, price 25 cents.
- PRACTICAL ORGANIC CHEMISTRY, 18mo., paper, 25 cts.
- SIMON'S CHEMISTRY OF MAN, 8vo., 730 pages, plates.

MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE, EDUCATION, &c.

- BARTLETT'S PHILOSOPHY OF MEDICINE, 1 vol. 8vo., 312 pages.
- DUNGLISON'S MEDICAL STUDENT, 2d edition, 12mo., 312 pages.
- TAYLOR'S MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE, by Griffith, 1 vol. 8vo., 540 pages.
- TAYLOR'S MANUAL OF TOXICOLOGY, edited by Griffith (at press).
- TRAILL'S MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE, 1 vol. 8vo., 234 pages.

NATURAL SCIENCE, &c.

- ARNOTT'S ELEMENTS OF PHYSICS, new edition, 1 vol. 8vo., 484 pages, many cuts.
- ANSTED'S ANCIENT WORLD—POPULAR GEOLOGY, with numerous illustrations (nearly ready).
- BIRD'S NATURAL PHILOSOPHY, from a new London edition, 1 vol. royal 12mo., many cuts (at press).
- BREWSTER'S TREATISE ON OPTICS, 1 vol. 12mo., 423 pages, many cuts.
- BABBAGE'S "FRAGMENT," 1 vol. 8vo., 250 pages.
- BUCKLAND'S GEOLOGY AND MINERALOGY, 2 vols. 8vo., with numerous plates and maps.

- BRIDGEWATER TREATISES, with many plates, cuts, maps, &c., 7 vols. 8vo., 3287 pages.
- CARPENTER'S ANIMAL PHYSIOLOGY, with 300 wood-cuts (preparing).
- CARPENTER'S POPULAR VEGETABLE PHYSIOLOGY, 1 vol. royal 12mo., many cuts.
- DANA ON CORALS, 1 vol. royal 4to., with an atlas of plates, being vols. 8 and 9 of U. States Exploring Expedition (at press).
- DE LA BECHE'S NEW WORK ON GEOLOGY, with wood-cuts (preparing).
- GRIFFITH'S CHEMISTRY OF THE FOUR SEASONS, 1 vol. royal 12mo., 451 pages, many cuts.
- HALE'S ETHNOGRAPHY AND PHILOLOGY OF THE U. S. EXPLORING EXPEDITION, in 1 large imp. 4to. vol.
- HERSCHELL'S TREATISE ON ASTRONOMY, 1 vol. 12mo., 417 pages, numerous plates and cuts.
- INTRODUCTION TO VEGETABLE PHYSIOLOGY, founded on the works of De Candolle, Lindley, &c., 18mo.
- KIRBY ON ANIMALS, plates, 1 vol. 8vo., 520 pages.
- KIRBY AND SPENCE'S ENTOMOLOGY, 1 vol. 8vo., 600 large pages; plates, plain or coloured.
- METCALF ON CALORIC, 1 vol. large 8vo. (preparing).
- MULLER'S PRINCIPLES OF PHYSICS AND METEOROLOGY, with five hundred and fifty wood-cuts, and two coloured plates (nearly ready).
- PHILOSOPHY IN SPORT MADE SCIENCE IN EARNEST, 1 vol. royal 18mo., 430 pages, many cuts.
- ROGET'S ANIMAL AND VEGETABLE PHYSIOLOGY, with 400 cuts, 2 vols. 8vo., 872 pages.
- TRIMMER'S GEOLOGY AND MINERALOGY, 1 vol. 8vo., 523 pages, many cuts.

VETERINARY MEDICINE.

- CLATER AND SKINNER'S FARRIER, 1 vol. 12mo., 220 pages.
- YOUATT'S GREAT WORK ON THE HORSE, by Skinner, 1 vol. 8vo., 448 pages, many cuts.
- YOUATT AND CLATER'S CATTLE DOCTOR, 1 vol. 12mo., 282 pages, cuts.
- YOUATT ON THE DOG, by Lewis, 1 vol. demy 8vo., 403 pages, beautiful plates.
- YOUATT ON THE PIG, 1 vol. 12mo., pages, beautiful plates.

CATALOGUE
OF
LEA AND BLANCHARD'S
PUBLICATIONS.

THE AMERICAN ENCYCLOPÆDIA.
BROUGHT UP TO 1847.

THE ENCYCLOPÆDIA AMERICANA:
A POPULAR DICTIONARY
OF ARTS, SCIENCES, LITERATURE, HISTORY, POLITICS
AND BIOGRAPHY.

IN FOURTEEN LARGE OCTAVO VOLUMES OF OVER SIX HUNDRED DOUBLE
COLUMNED PAGES EACH.

For sale very low, in various styles of binding.

During the long period which this work has been before the public, it has attained a very high character as an

ENCYCLOPÆDIA FOR DAILY REFERENCE,

Containing, in a comparatively moderate space, a vast quantity of information which is scarcely to be met with elsewhere, and of the exact kind which is wanted in the daily exigencies of conversation and reading. It has also a recommendation shared by no other work of the kind now before the public, in being an American book. The numerous American Biographies, Accounts of American Inventions and Discoveries, References to our Political Institutions, and the general adaptation of the whole to our own peculiar habits and modes of thought, peculiarly suit it to readers in this country. From these causes, it is also especially fitted for all

DISTRICT SCHOOL AND OTHER PUBLIC LIBRARIES,

in some of which it has been tried with great satisfaction. It fulfils, to a greater extent than perhaps any similar work, the requirements for these institutions, presenting, in a small compass and price, the materials of a library, and furnishing a book for every-day use and reference, indispensable to those removed from the large public collections.

Some years having elapsed since the original thirteen volumes of the ENCYCLOPÆDIA AMERICANA were published, to bring it up to the present day, with the history of that period, at the request of numerous subscribers, the publishers have just issued a

SUPPLEMENTARY VOLUME (THE FOURTEENTH),
BRINGING THE WORK UP TO THE YEAR 1847

EDITED BY HENRY VETHAKE, LL.D.

Vice-Provost and Professor of Mathematics in the University of Pennsylvania, Author of
"A Treatise on Political Economy."

In one large octavo volume of over 650 double columned pages.

ENCYCLOPÆDIA AMERICANA.

The numerous subscribers who have been waiting the completion of this volume can now perfect their sets, and all who want

A REGISTER OF THE EVENTS OF THE LAST FIFTEEN
YEARS, FOR THE WHOLE WORLD,

can obtain this volume separately: price Two Dollars uncut in cloth, or Two Dollars and Fifty Cents in leather, to match the styles in which the publishers have been selling sets.

Subscribers in the large cities can be supplied on application at any of the principal bookstores; and persons residing in the country can have their sets matched by sending a volume in charge of friends visiting the city.

Complete sets furnished at very low prices in various bindings.

"The publishers of the *Encyclopædia Americana* conferred an obligation on the public when, fourteen years ago, they issued the thirteen volumes from their press. They contained a wonderful amount of information, upon almost every subject which would be likely to occupy public attention, or be the theme of conversation in the private circle. Whatever one would wish to inquire about, it seemed only necessary to dip into the *Encyclopædia Americana*, and there the outline, at least, would be found, and reference made to those works which treat at large upon the subject. It was not strange, therefore, that the work was popular. But in fourteen years, great events occur. The last fourteen years have been full of them, and great discoveries have been made in sciences and the arts; and great men have, by death, commended their names and deeds to the fidelity of the biographer, so that the *Encyclopædia* that approached perfection in 1832, might fall considerably behind in 1846. To bring up the work, and keep it at the present point, has been a task assumed by Professor Vethake, of the Pennsylvania University, a gentleman entirely competent to such an undertaking; and with a disposition to do a good work, he has supplied a supplementary volume to the main work, corresponding in size and arrangements therewith, and becoming, indeed, a fourteenth volume. The author has been exceedingly industrious, and very fortunate in discovering and selecting materials, using all that Germany has presented, and resorting to every species of information of events connected with the plan of the work, since the publication of the thirteen volumes. He has continued articles that were commenced in that work, and added new articles upon science, biography, history, and geography, so as to make the present volume a necessary appendage in completing facts to the other. The publishers deserve the thanks of the readers of the volume, for the handsome type, and clear white paper they have used in the publication."—*United States Gazette*.

"This volume is worth owning by itself, as a most convenient and reliable compend of recent History, Biography, Statistics, &c., &c. The entire work forms the cheapest and probably now the most desirable *Encyclopædia* published for popular use."—*New York Tribune*.

"The *Conversations Lexicon* (*Encyclopædia Americana*) has become a household book in all the intelligent families in America, and is undoubtedly the best depository of biographical, historical, geographical and political information of that kind which discriminating readers require."—*Sittman's Journal*.

"This volume of the *Encyclopædia* is a Westminster Abbey of American reputation. What names are on the roll since 1833!"—*N. Y. Literary World*.

"The work to which this volume forms a supplement, is one of the most important contributions that has ever been made to the literature of our country. Besides condensing into a comparatively narrow compass, the substance of larger works of the same kind which had preceded it, it contains a vast amount of information that is not elsewhere to be found, and is distinguished, not less for its admirable arrangement, than for the variety of subjects of which it treats. The present volume, which is edited by one of the most distinguished scholars of our country, is worthy to follow in the train of those which have preceded it. It is a remarkably felicitous condensation of the more recent improvements in science and the arts, besides forming a very important addition to the department of Biography, the general progress of society, &c., &c."—*Albany Argus*

CAMPBELL'S LORD CHANCELLORS. JUST PUBLISHED.

LIVES OF THE LORD CHANCELLORS AND KEEPERS OF THE GREAT SEAL OF ENGLAND,

FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO THE REIGN OF KING GEORGE IV.,

BY JOHN LORD CAMPBELL, A.M., F.R.S.E.

First Series, forming three neat volumes in demy octavo, extra cloth.

Bringing the work to the time of Lord Jeffries.

THE SECOND SERIES WILL SHORTLY FOLLOW IN FOUR VOLUMES TO MATCH.

"It is sufficient for us to thank Lord Campbell for the honest industry with which he has thus far prosecuted his large task, the general candor and liberality with which he has analyzed the lives and characters of a long succession of influential magistrates and ministers, and the manly style of his narrative. We need hardly say that we shall expect with great interest the continuation of this performance. But the present series of itself is more than sufficient to give Lord Campbell a high station among the English authors of his age."—*Quarterly Review*.

"The volumes teem with exciting incidents, abound in portraits, sketches and anecdotes, and are at once interesting and instructive. The work is not only historical and biographical, but it is anecdotal and philosophical. Many of the chapters embody thrilling incidents, while as a whole, the publication may be regarded as of a high intellectual order."—*Inquirer*.

"A work in three handsome octavo volumes, which we shall regard as both an ornament and an honor to our library. A History of the Lord Chancellors of England from the institution of the office, is necessarily a History of the Constitution, the Court, and the Jurisprudence of the Kingdom, and these volumes teem with a world of collateral matter of the liveliest character for the general reader, as well as with much of the deepest interest for the professional or philosophical mind."—*Saturday Courier*.

"The brilliant success of this work in England is by no means greater than its merits. It is certainly the most brilliant contribution to English history made within our recollection; it has the charm and freedom of Biography combined with the elaborate and careful comprehensiveness of History."—*N. Y. Tribune*.

MURRAY'S ENCYCLOPÆDIA OF GEOGRAPHY.

THE ENCYCLOPÆDIA OF GEOGRAPHY,

COMPRISING

A COMPLETE DESCRIPTION OF THE EARTH, PHYSICAL,
STATISTICAL, CIVIL AND POLITICAL.

EXHIBITING

ITS RELATION TO THE HEAVENLY BODIES, ITS PHYSICAL STRUCTURE, THE
NATURAL HISTORY OF EACH COUNTRY, AND THE INDUSTRY,
COMMERCE, POLITICAL INSTITUTIONS, AND CIVIL
AND SOCIAL STATE OF ALL NATIONS.

BY HUGH MURRAY, F.R.S.E., &c.

Assisted in Botany, by Professor HOOKER—Zoology, &c., by W. W. SWANSON—Astronomy, &c.
by Professor WALLACE—Geology, &c., by Professor JAMESON.

REVISED, WITH ADDITIONS,
BY THOMAS G. BRADFORD.

THE WHOLE BROUGHT UP, BY A SUPPLEMENT, TO 1843.

In three large octavo volumes.

VARIOUS STYLES OF BINDING.

'This great work, furnished at a remarkably cheap rate, contains about NINETEEN HUNDRED LARGE IMPERIAL PAGES, and is illustrated by EIGHTY-TWO SMALL MAPS, and a colored MAP of the UNITED STATES, after Tanner's, together with about ELEVEN HUNDRED WOOD CUTS executed in the best style.

STRICKLAND'S QUEENS OF ENGLAND.

A NEW AND ELEGANT EDITION

OF

LIVES OF THE QUEENS OF ENGLAND, FROM THE NORMAN CONQUEST;

WITH ANECDOTES OF THEIR COURTS, NOW FIRST PUBLISHED FROM OFFICIAL
RECORDS AND OTHER AUTHENTIC DOCUMENTS, PRIVATE AS WELL AS PUBLIC.

NEW EDITION, WITH ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

BY AGNES STRICKLAND.

Forming a handsome series in crown octavo, beautifully printed with large type on fine paper, done up in rich extra crimson cloth, and sold at a cheaper rate than former editions.

Volume One, of nearly seven hundred large pages, containing Volumes One, Two, and Three, of the duodecimo edition, and Volume Two, of more than six hundred pages, containing Volumes Four and Five of the 12mo., have just been issued. The remainder will follow rapidly, two volumes in one, and the whole will form an elegant set of one of the most popular histories of the day. The publishers have gone to much expense in preparing this from the revised and improved London edition, to meet the frequent inquiries for the "Lives of the Queens of England," in better style, larger type, and finer paper than has heretofore been accessible to readers in this country. Any volume of this edition sold separately.

A few copies still on hand of the Duodecimo Edition. Ten volumes are now ready. Vol. I.—Contains Matilda of Flanders, Matilda of Scotland, Adelia of Louvaine, Matilda of Boulogne, and Eleanor of Aquitaine. Price 50 cents, in fancy paper. Vol. II.—Berengaria of Navarre, Isabella of Angoulême, Eleanor of Provence, Eleanor of Castile, Marguerite of France, Isabella of France, Philippa of Hainault, and Anne of Bohemia. Price 50 cents. Vol. III.—Isabella of Valois, Joanna of Navarre, Katharine of Valois, Margaret of Anjou, Elizabeth Woodville, and Ann of Warwick. Price 50 cents. Vol. IV.—Elizabeth of York, Katharine of Arragon, Anne Boleyn, Jane Seymour, Anne of Cleves, and Katharine Howard. Price 65 cents. Vol. V.—Katharine Parr and Queen Mary. Price 65 cents. Vol. VI.—Queen Elizabeth. Price 65 cents. Vol. VII.—Queen Elizabeth (continued), and Anne of Denmark. Price 65 cents. Vol. VIII.—Henrietta Maria and Catharine of Braganza. Price 65 cents. Vol. IX.—Mary of Modena. Price 75 cents. Vol. X.—Mary of Modena (continued), and Mary II. Price 75 cents.

Any volume sold separately, or the whole to match in neat green cloth.

JUST PUBLISHED

VOLUME TEN:

CONTAINING

MARY OF MODENA, AND MARY II.

Price 75 cents in fancy paper.—Also, in extra green cloth.

"These volumes have the fascination of a romance united to the integrity of history."—*Times*.

"A most valuable and entertaining work."—*Chronicle*.

"This interesting and well-written work, in which the severe truth of history takes almost the wildness of romance, will constitute a valuable addition to our biographical literature."—*Morning Herald*.

"A valuable contribution to historical knowledge, to young persons especially. It contains a mass of every kind of historical matter of interest, which industry and research could collect. We have derived much entertainment and instruction from the work."—*Athenæum*.

"The execution of this work is equal to the conception. Great pains have been taken to make it both interesting and valuable."—*Literary Gazette*.

"A charming work—full of interest, at once serious and pleasing."—*Monsieur Guizot*.

"A most charming biographical memoir. We conclude by expressing our unqualified opinion, that we know of no more valuable contribution to modern history than this ninth volume of Mrs. Strickland's Lives of the Queens."—*Morning Herald*.

LEA AND BLANCHARD'S PUBLICATIONS.

BIOGRAPHY AND POETICAL REMAINS
OF THE LATE
MARGARET MILLER DAVIDSON.
BY WASHINGTON IRVING.
A NEW EDITION, REVISED.

POETICAL REMAINS
OF THE LATE
LUCRETIA MARIA DAVIDSON.
COLLECTED AND ARRANGED BY HER MOTHER, WITH A BIOGRAPHY BY
MISS SEDGWICK.
A NEW EDITION, REVISED.

SELECTIONS FROM THE
WRITINGS OF MRS. MARGARET M. DAVIDSON,
THE MOTHER OF LUCRETIA AND MARGARET.
WITH A PREFACE BY MISS SEDGWICK.

The above three works are done up to match in a neat duodecimo form, fancy paper, price fifty cents each; or in extra cloth.

THE LANGUAGE OF FLOWERS,
WITH ILLUSTRATIVE POETRY; TO WHICH ARE NOW ADDED THE
CALENDAR OF FLOWERS, AND THE DIAL OF FLOWERS.

SEVENTH AMERICAN, FROM THE NINTH LONDON EDITION.

Revised by the Editor of the "Forget-Me-Not."

In one very neat 18mo. volume, extra crimson cloth, gilt. With six colored Plates.

CAMPBELL'S POETICAL WORKS,
THE ONLY COMPLETE AMERICAN EDITION,
WITH A MEMOIR OF THE AUTHOR BY IRVING, AND AN
ESSAY ON HIS GENIUS BY JEFFREY.

In one beautiful crown octavo volume, extra cloth, or calf gilt: with a Portrait and 12 Plates.

KEBLE'S CHRISTIAN YEAR,
EDITED BY THE RIGHT REV. BISHOP DOANE.

Miniature Edition, in 32mo., extra cloth, with Illuminated Title.

RELIGIO MEDICI, AND ITS SEQUEL, CHRISTIAN MORALS,
BY SIR THOMAS BROWNE, KT.,
WITH RESEMBLANT PASSAGES FROM COWPER'S TASK.
In one neat 12mo. volume.

HEMANS'S COMPLETE POETICAL WORKS,
IN SEVEN VOLUMES, ROYAL 12MO., PAPER OR CLOTH.

ROGERS'S POEMS,
ILLUSTRATED,
IN ONE IMPERIAL OCTAVO VOLUME, EXTRA CLOTH OR WHITE CALF.

DICKENS'S WORKS.
VARIOUS EDITIONS AND PRICES.

CHEAPEST EDITION IN NINE PARTS PAPER,

AS FOLLOWS:

- THE PICKWICK PAPERS, 1 large vol. 8vo., paper, price 50 cents.
OLIVER TWIST, 1 vol. 8vo., paper, price 25 cents.
SKETCHES OF EVERY-DAY-LIFE, 1 vol. 8vo., paper, price 37½ cents.
NICHOLAS NICKLEBY, 1 large vol. 8vo., paper, price 50 cents.
THE OLD CURIOSITY SHOP, 1 vol. 8vo., paper, with many Cuts, price 50 cents.
BARNABY RUDGE, 1 vol. 8vo., with many Cuts, price 50 cents.
MARTIN CHUZZLEWIT, 1 vol. 8vo., with plates, price 50 cents.
CHRISTMAS STORIES.—THE CAROL, THE CHIMES, THE CRICKET ON THE HEARTH, and THE BATTLE OF LIFE—together with PICTURES FROM ITALY, 1 vol. 8vo., price 37½ cents.
DOMBEY AND SON, Part I., to be completed in Two Parts, price 25 cents each.

Forming a neat and uniform Edition of these popular works. Any work sold separately.

ALSO,

A UNIFORM AND CHEAP EDITION OF
DICKENS'S NOVELS AND TALES,
IN THREE LARGE VOLUMES.

THE NOVELS AND TALES OF CHARLES DICKENS,
(BOZ,)

In Three large and beautiful Octavo Volumes, done up in Extra Cloth,

CONTAINING ABOUT TWENTY-TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY LARGE DOUBLE
COLUMNED PAGES.


PRICE FOR THE WHOLE, ONLY THREE DOLLARS AND SEVENTY-FIVE CENTS.

The frequent inquiries for a uniform, compact and good edition of Boz's works, have induced the publishers to prepare one, which they now offer at a price so low that it should command a very extended sale. It is printed on fine white paper, with good type, and forms three large volumes, averaging about seven hundred and fifty pages each, done up in various styles of extra cloth, making a beautiful and portable edition.—Some of the works are illustrated with Wood Engravings.

This Edition comprehends the first seven parts, and will be completed with the issue of the Fourth Volume, on the completion of "Dombey and Son," now in progress of publication, containing that work, the "Christmas Stories," and "Pictures from Italy." Purchasers may thus rely on being able to perfect their sets.

ALSO, AN EDITION PROFUSELY ILLUSTRATED WITH
ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-FOUR PLATES, AND ONE
HUNDRED AND FORTY WOOD-CUTS.

In Imperial octavo, extra cloth, on fine white paper.

 The above are the only Complete and Uniform Editions of Dickens's Works now before the public.

NOW PUBLISHING,
DOMBEY AND SON.

FINE EDITION.

In twenty numbers, price 8 cents each, with two illustrations by Hablot K. Browne in each number.

This is the only edition which presents the plates accompanying the text to which they refer.

SELECT WORKS OF FIELDING AND SMOLLETT,

Printed in a neat and uniform style, to match the cheap edition of Dickens's Works.

SELECT WORKS OF TOBIAS SMOLLETT, WITH A MEMOIR OF HIS LIFE AND WRITINGS, BY SIR WALTER SCOTT.

THIS EDITION CONTAINS:

THE ADVENTURES OF RODERICK RANDOM. Price twenty-five cents.
THE ADVENTURES OF PEREGRINE PICKLE. Price fifty cents.
THE EXPEDITION OF HUMPHREY CLINKER. Price twenty-five cents.
THE ADVENTURES OF FERDINAND COUNT FATHOM. Price twenty-five cents.
THE ADVENTURES OF SIR LAUNCELOT GREAVES, THE HISTORY AND ADVENTURES
OF AN ATOM, AND SELECT POEMS. Price twenty-five cents.

Or, the whole done up in one very large octavo volume, extra cloth.

SELECT WORKS OF HENRY FIELDING, WITH A MEMOIR OF HIS LIFE AND WRITINGS, BY SIR WALTER SCOTT, AND AN ESSAY ON HIS LIFE AND GENIUS, BY ARTHUR MURPHY, ESQ.

THIS EDITION CONTAINS:

TOM JONES, OR THE HISTORY OF A FOUNDLING. Price fifty cents.
THE ADVENTURES OF JOSEPH ANDREWS, AND HIS FRIEND MR. ABRAHAM ADAMS.
Price fifty cents.
AMELIA. Price twenty-five cents.

THE LIFE OF JONATHAN WILD THE GREAT. Price twenty-five cents.

Or, the whole in one large octavo volume, extra cloth.

COOPER'S NOVELS AND TALES.

A UNIFORM EDITION,
IN TWENTY-THREE LARGE DUODECIMO VOLUMES,
WELL BOUND IN SHEEP GILT,
Forming a beautiful series, each volume comprehending a novel.

ALSO, A CHEAP EDITION,
IN FORTY-SIX VOLUMES, DUODECIMO.

DONE UP IN NEAT PAPER COVERS.

Price only twenty-five cents a volume, each work in two volumes. Any novel
sold separate.

COMPRISING:

THE SPY—THE WATERWITCH—HEIDENMAUER—PRECAUTION—HOMEWARD BOUND
—HOME AS FOUND—THE LAST OF THE MOHICANS—THE HEADSMAN—THE TWO
ADMIRALS—THE PIONEERS—THE PILOT—LIONEL LINCOLN—THE PATHFINDER—
THE WISH-TON-WISH—MERCEDES OF CASTLE—THE MONIKINS—THE BRAVO—
THE DEERSLAYER—THE PRAIRIE—THE RED ROVER—WING AND WING—WYAN-
DOTTE, OR THE HUTTED KNOLL; AND THE TRAVELING BACHELOR.

ALSO, NED MYERS; OR, A LIFE BEFORE THE MAST,
In one 12mo. volume. Price twenty-five cents.

ALSO, COOPER'S SEA TALES,
In six neat volumes, royal 12mo., extra cloth.

COOPER'S LEATHER STOCKING TALES,
In five neat volumes, royal 12mo., extra cloth.

BOY'S TREASURY OF SPORTS.

THE BOY'S TREASURY OF SPORTS, PASTIMES AND RECREATIONS.

WITH FOUR HUNDRED ILLUSTRATIONS,

BY SAMUEL WILLIAMS.

IS NOW READY.

In one very neat volume, bound in extra crimson cloth; handsomely printed and illustrated with engravings in the first style of art, and containing about six hundred and fifty articles. A present for all seasons.



PREFACE.

This illustrated Manual of "Sports, Pastimes, and Recreations," has been prepared with especial regard to the Health, Exercise, and Rational Enjoyment of the young readers to whom it is addressed.

Every variety of commendable Recreation will be found in the following pages. First, you have the little 'Toys of the Nursery; the Tops and Marbles of the Play-ground; and the Balls of the Play-room, or the smooth Lawn.

Then, you have a number of Pastimes that serve to gladden the fireside; to light up many faces right joyfully, and make the parlour re-echo with mirth.

Next, come the Exercising Sports of the Field, the Green, and the Play-ground; followed by the noble and truly English game of Cricket.

Gymnastics are next admitted; then, the delightful recreation of Swimming; and the healthful sport of Skating.

Archery, once the pride of England, is then detailed; and very properly followed by Instructions in the graceful accomplishment of Fencing, and the manly and enlivening exercise of Riding.

Angling, the pastime of childhood, boyhood, manhood, and old age, is next described; and by attention to the instructions here laid down, the lad with a stick and a string may soon become an expert Angler.

Keeping Animals is a favourite pursuit of boyhood. Accordingly, we have described how to rear the Rabbit, the Squirrel, the Dornouse, the Guinea Pig, the Pigeon, and the Silkworm. A long chapter is adapted to the rearing of Song Birds; the several varieties of which, and their respective cages, are next described. And here we may hint, that kindness to Animals invariably denotes an excellent disposition; for, to *pet* a little creature one hour, and to treat it harshly the next, marks a capricious if not a cruel temper. Humanity is a jewel, which every boy should be proud to wear in his breast.

We now approach the more sedate amusements—as Draughts and Chess; two of the noblest exercises of the ingenuity of the human mind. Dominoes and Bagatelle follow. With a knowledge of these four games, who would pass a dull hour in the dreariest day of winter; or who would sit idly by the fire?

Amusements in Arithmetic, harmless Legerdemain, or sleight-of-hand, and Tricks with Cards, will delight many a family circle, when the business of the day is over, and the book is laid aside.

Although the present volume is a book of amusements, Science has not been excluded from its pages. And why should it be? when Science is as entertaining as a fairy tale. The changes we read of in little nursery-books are not more amusing than the changes in Chemistry, Optics, Electricity, Magnetism, &c. By understanding these, you may almost become a little Magician.

Toy Balloons and Paper Fireworks, (or Fireworks *without* Fire,) come next. Then follow Instructions for Moneiling in Card-Board; so that you may build for yourself a palace or a carriage, and, in short, make for yourself a little paper world.

Puzzles and Paradoxes, Enigmas and Riddles, and Talking with the Fingers, next make up plenty of exercise for "Guess," and "Guess again." And as you have the "Keys" in your own hand, you may keep your friends in suspense, and make yourself as mysterious as the Sphinx.

A chapter of Miscellanies—useful and amusing secrets—winds up the volume.

The "Treasury" contains upwards of four hundred Engravings; so that it is not only a collection of "secrets worth knowing," but it is a book of pictures, as full of prints as a Christmas pudding is of plums.

It may be as well to mention that the "Treasury" holds many new games that have never before been printed in a book of this kind. The old games have been described afresh. Thus it is, altogether, a new book.

And now we take leave, wishing you many hours, and days, and weeks of enjoyment over these pages; and we hope that you may be as happy as this book is brimful of amusement.

SMALL BOOKS ON GREAT SUBJECTS.

A SERIES OF WORKS

WHICH DESERVE THE ATTENTION OF THE PUBLIC, FROM THE VARIETY AND IMPORTANCE OF THEIR SUBJECTS, AND THE CONCISENESS AND STRENGTH WITH WHICH THEY ARE WRITTEN.

They form a neat 18mo. series, in paper, or strongly done up in three neat volumes, extra cloth.

THERE ARE ALREADY PUBLISHED,

- No. 1.—PHILOSOPHICAL THEORIES AND PHILOSOPHICAL EXPERIENCE.
- 2.—ON THE CONNEXION BETWEEN PHYSIOLOGY AND INTELLECTUAL SCIENCE.
- 3.—ON MAN'S POWER OVER HIMSELF, TO PREVENT OR CONTROL INSANITY.
- 4.—AN INTRODUCTION TO PRACTICAL ORGANIC CHEMISTRY, WITH REFERENCES TO THE WORKS OF DAVY, BRANDE, LIEBIG, &c.
- 5.—A BRIEF VIEW OF GREEK PHILOSOPHY UP TO THE AGE OF PERICLES.
- 6.—GREEK PHILOSOPHY FROM THE AGE OF SOCRATES TO THE COMING OF CHRIST.
- 7.—CHRISTIAN DOCTRINE AND PRACTICE IN THE SECOND CENTURY.
- 8.—AN EXPOSITION OF VULGAR AND COMMON ERRORS, ADAPTED TO THE YEAR OF GRACE MDCCCXLV.
- 9.—AN INTRODUCTION TO VEGETABLE PHYSIOLOGY, WITH REFERENCES TO THE WORKS OF DE CANDOLLE, LINDLEY, &c.
- 10.—ON THE PRINCIPLES OF CRIMINAL LAW.
- 11.—CHRISTIAN SECTS IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.
- 12.—THE GENERAL PRINCIPLES OF GRAMMAR.

"We are glad to find that Messrs. Lea & Blanchard are reprinting, for a quarter of their original price, this admirable series of little books, which have justly attracted so much attention in Great Britain."—*Graham's Magazine*.

"The writers of these thoughtful treatises are not labourers for hire; they are men who have stood apart from the throng, and marked the movements of the crowd, the tendencies of society, its evils and its errors, and, meditating upon them, have given their thoughts to the thoughtful."—*London Critic*.

"A series of little volumes, whose worth is not at all to be estimated by their size or price. They are written in England by scholars of eminent ability, whose design is to call the attention of the public to various important topics, in a novel and accessible mode of publication."—*N. Y. Morning News*.

MACKINTOSH'S DISSERTATION ON THE PROGRESS OF ETHICAL PHILOSOPHY,

WITH A PREFACE BY

THE REV. WILLIAM WHEWELL, M. A.

In one neat 8vo. vol., extra cloth.

OVERLAND JOURNEY ROUND THE WORLD,

DURING THE YEARS 1841 AND 1842,

BY SIR GEORGE SIMPSON,

GOVERNOR-IN-CHIEF OF THE HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY'S TERRITORIES.

In one very neat crown octavo volume, rich extra crimson cloth, or in two parts, paper, price 75 cents each.

"A more valuable or instructive work, or one more full of perilous adventure and heroic enterprise, we have never met with."—*John Bull*.

"It abounds with details of the deepest interest, possesses all the charms of an exciting romance and furnishes an immense mass of valuable information."—*Inquirer*.

UNITED STATES EXPLORING EXPEDITION.

**THE NARRATIVE OF THE
UNITED STATES EXPLORING EXPEDITION,**

DURING THE YEARS 1838, '39, '40, 41, AND '42.

BY CHARLES WILKES, ESQ., U. S. N.

COMMANDER OF THE EXPEDITION, ETC.

PRICE TWENTY-FIVE DOLLARS.

A New Edition, in Five Medium Octavo Volumes, neat Extra Cloth, particularly done up with reference to strength and continued use: containing TWENTY-SIX HUNDRED PAGES of Letter-press. Illustrated with Maps, and about THREE HUNDRED SPLENDID ENGRAVINGS ON WOOD.

PRICE ONLY TWO DOLLARS A VOLUME.

Though offered at a price so low, this is the complete work, containing all the letter-press of the edition printed for Congress, with some improvements suggested in the course of passing the work again through the press. All of the wood-cut illustrations are retained, and nearly all the maps; the large steel plates of the quarto edition being omitted, and neat wood-cuts substituted for forty-seven steel vignettes. It is printed on fine paper, with large type, bound in very neat extra cloth, and forms a beautiful work, with its very numerous and appropriate embellishments.

The attention of persons forming libraries is especially directed to this work, as presenting the novel and valuable matter accumulated by the Expedition in a cheap, convenient, and readable form.

SCHOOL and other PUBLIC LIBRARIES should not be without it, as embodying the results of the First Scientific Expedition commissioned by our government to explore foreign regions.

"We have no hesitation in saying that it is destined to stand among the most enduring monuments of our national literature. Its contributions not only to every department of science, but every department of history, are immense; and there is not an intelligent man in the community—no matter what may be his taste, or his occupation, but will find something here to enlighten, to gratify, and to profit him."—*Albany Religious Spectator*.

ANOTHER EDITION.

PRICE TWENTY-FIVE DOLLARS.

IN FIVE MAGNIFICENT IMPERIAL OCTAVO VOLUMES:

WITH AN ATLAS OF LARGE AND EXTENDED MAPS.

BEAUTIFULLY DONE UP IN EXTRA CLOTH.

This truly great and National Work is issued in a style of superior magnificence and beauty, containing Sixty-four large and finished Line Engravings, embracing Scenery, Portraits, Manners, Customs, &c., &c. Forty-seven exquisite Steel Vignettes, worked among the letter-press; about Two Hundred and Fifty finely-executed Wood-cut Illustrations, Fourteen large and small Maps and Charts, and nearly Twenty-six Hundred pages of Letter-press.

ALSO, A FEW COPIES STILL ON HAND.

THE EDITION PRINTED FOR CONGRESS,

IN FIVE VOLUMES, AND AN ATLAS.

LARGE IMPERIAL QUARTO, STRONG EXTRA CLOTH.

PRICE SIXTY DOLLARS.

JUST ISSUED,

**THE ETHNOGRAPHY AND PHILOLOGY OF THE UNITED
STATES EXPLORING EXPEDITION,**

UNDER THE COMMAND OF CHARLES WILKES, ESQ., U. S. NAVY.

BY HORATIO HALE,

PHILOLOGIST TO THE EXPEDITION.

In one large imperial octavo volume of nearly seven hundred pages. With two Maps, printed to match the Congress copies of the "Narrative."

Price **TEN DOLLARS**, in beautiful extra cloth, done up with great strength.

. This is the only edition printed, and but few are offered for sale.

The remainder of the scientific works of the Expedition are in a state of rapid progress. The volume on Corals, by J. D. Dana, Esq., with an Atlas of Plates, will be shortly ready, to be followed by the others.

LEA AND BLANCHARD'S PUBLICATIONS.

DON QUIXOTE—ILLUSTRATED EDITION.
NEARLY READY.

DON QUIXOTE DE LA MANCHA,

TRANSLATED FROM THE SPANISH OF

MIGUEL DE CERVANTES SAAVEDRA

BY CHARLES JARVIS, ESQ.

CAREFULLY REVISED AND CORRECTED, WITH A MEMOIR OF THE AUTHOR AND
NOTICE OF HIS WORKS.

WITH NUMEROUS ILLUSTRATIONS,

BY TONY JOHANNOT.

In two beautifully printed volumes, crown octavo, rich extra crimson cloth



The publishers are happy in presenting to the admirers of Don Quixote an edition of that work in some degree worthy of its reputation and popularity. The want of such a one has long been felt in this country, and in presenting this, they have only to express their hope that it may meet the numerous demands and inquiries. The translation is that by Jarvis, which is acknowledged superior in both force and fidelity to all others. It has in some few instances been slightly altered to adapt it better to modern readers, or occasionally to suit it to the inimitable designs of Tony Johannot. These latter are admitted to be the only successful pictorial exponents of the wit and humor of Cervantes, and a choice selection of them have been engraved in the best manner. A copious memoir of the author and his works has been added by the editor. The volumes are printed in large clear type, on fine paper, and handsomely bound, and the whole is confidently offered as worthy the approbation of all readers of this imperishable romance.

PICCIOLA.
ILLUSTRATED EDITION.

**PICCIOLA, THE PRISONER OF FENESTRELLA;
OR, CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE.**

BY X. B. SAINTINE.

A NEW EDITION, WITH ILLUSTRATIONS.

In one elegant duodecimo volume, large type, and fine paper; price in fancy covers 50 cents, or in beautiful extra crimson cloth.

"Perhaps the most beautiful and touching work of fiction ever written, with the exception of *Undine*."—*Atlas*.

"The same publishers have shown their patriotism, common sense, and good taste by putting forth their fourth edition of this work, with a set of very beautiful engraved embellishments. There never was a book which better deserved the compliment. It is one of greatly superior merit to Paul and Virginia, and we believe it is destined to surpass that popular work of St. Pierre in popularity. It is better suited to the advanced ideas of the present age, and possesses peculiar moral charms in which Paul and Virginia is deficient. St. Pierre's work derived its popularity from its bold attack on feudal prejudices; Saintine's strikes deeper, and assails the secret infidelity which is the bane of modern society, in its stronghold. A thousand editions of *Picciola* will not be too many for its merit."—*Lady's Book*.

"This is a little gem of its kind—a beautiful conceit, beautifully unfolded and applied. The style and plot of this truly charming story require no criticism; we will only express the wish that those who rely on works of fiction for their intellectual food, may always find those as pure in language and beautiful in moral as *Picciola*."—*New York Review*.

"The present edition is got up in beautiful style, with illustrations, and reflects credit upon the publishers. We recommend to those of our readers who were not fortunate enough to meet with *Picciola* some years ago, when it was first translated, and for a season all the rage, to lose no time in procuring it now—and to those who read it then, but do not possess a copy, to embrace the opportunity of supplying themselves from the present very excellent edition."—*Saturday Evening Post*.

"A new edition of this exquisite story has recently been issued by Messrs. Lea & Blanchard, embellished and illustrated in the most elegant manner. We understand that the work was completely out of print, and a new edition will then be welcomed. It contains a delightful letter from the author, giving a painful insight into the personal history of the characters who figure in the story."—*Evening Bulletin*.

"The most charming work we have read for many a day."—*Richmond Enquirer*.

LOVER'S RORY O'MORE.

RORY O'MORE—A NATIONAL ROMANCE,
BY SAMUEL LOVER.

A new and cheap edition, with Illustrations by the Author. Price only 25 cents.

Also, a beautiful edition in royal 12mo., price 50 cents, to match the following.

"A truly Irish, national, and characteristic story."—*London Literary Gazette*.

"Mr. Lover has here produced his best work of fiction, which will survive when half the Irish sketches with which the literary world teems are forgotten. The interest we take in the varied adventures of Rory is never once suffered to abate. We welcome him with high delight, and part from him with regret."—*London Sun*.

LOVER'S IRISH STORIES.

LEGENDS AND STORIES OF IRELAND,
BY SAMUEL LOVER.

In one very neat 12mo. volume, fine paper, extra cloth or fancy paper,
With Illustrations by the Author.

**LOVER'S SONGS AND BALLADS,
INCLUDING THOSE OF THE "IRISH EVENINGS."**

In one neat 12mo. volume, price 25 cents.

MARSTON,
OR THE MEMOIRS OF A STATESMAN AND SOLDIER.

BY THE REV. GEORGE CROLY,
Author of "Salathiel," "Angel of the World," &c.
In one octavo volume, paper, price fifty cents.

"A work of high character and absorbing interest."—*New Orleans Bee*.

**ROSCOE'S LIVES OF THE KINGS OF ENGLAND.
TO MATCH MISS STRICKLAND'S "QUEENS."**

VOLUME ONE, CONTAINING THE
LIFE OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR.

In neat royal duodecimo, extra cloth, or fancy paper.

"The historical reader will find this a work of peculiar interest. It displays throughout the most pains-taking research, and a style of narrative which has all the lucidity and strength of Gibbon. It is a work with which, shedding such a light as we are justified in saying it will do upon English history, every library ought to be provided."—*Sunday Times*.

**MEMOIRS OF THE LOVES OF THE POETS,
Biographical Sketches of Women celebrated in Ancient and
Modern Poetry.**

BY MRS. JAMIESON.

In one royal duodecimo volume, price 75 cents.

**FREDERICK THE GREAT, HIS COURT AND TIMES.
EDITED, WITH AN INTRODUCTION, BY THOMAS CAMP-
BELL, ESQ., AUTHOR OF THE "PLEASURES OF HOPE."**
Second Series, in two duodecimo volumes, extra cloth.

**HISTORY OF CONGRESS,
EXHIBITING A CLASSIFICATION OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE SENATE AND THE
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, FROM 1789 TO 1793, EMBRACING THE FIRST
TERM OF THE ADMINISTRATION OF GENERAL WASHINGTON.**

In one large octavo volume of over 700 pages, price only \$1.50.

MOORE'S IRELAND—NOW COMPLETE.

**THE HISTORY OF IRELAND,
FROM THE EARLIEST KINGS OF THAT REALM DOWN TO ITS LATEST CHIEFS.**
In two octavo volumes, extra cloth.

Mr. Moore has at length completed his History of Ireland containing the most troubled and interesting periods through which it has passed. Those who have possessed themselves of the work as far as the Great Expedition against Scotland in 1645, can procure the second volume separate.

**HISTORY OF THE WAR IN FRANCE AND BELGIUM IN 1815,
CONTAINING MINUTE DETAILS OF THE BATTLES OF QUATRE-BRAS, LIGNY, WAVRE
AND WATERLOO.**

BY CAPTAIN W. SIBORNE.

In one octavo volume, with Maps and Plans of Battles, &c., viz.:

1. Part of Belgium, indicating the distribution of the armies on commencing hostilities. 2. Field of Quatre-Bras, at 3 o'clock, P. M. 3. Field of Quatre-Bras, at 7 o'clock, P. M. 4. Field of Ligny, at a quarter past 2 o'clock, P. M. 5. Field of Ligny, at half past 8 o'clock, P. M. 6. Field of Waterloo, at a quarter past 11 o'clock, A. M. 7. Field of Waterloo, at a quarter before 8 o'clock, P. M. 8. Field of Waterloo, at 5 minutes past 8 o'clock, P. M. 9. Field of Wavre, at 4 o'clock, P. M., 18th June. 10. Field of Wavre, at 4 o'clock, A. M., 19th June. 11. Part of France, on which is shown the advance of the Allied Armies into the Kingdom.

**TEXT BOOK OF ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.
BY J. C. I. GIESELER, PROFESSOR OF THEOLOGY IN GOTTINGEN. TRANSLATED
FROM THE THIRD GERMAN EDITION, BY F. CUNNINGHAM.**
In three octavo volumes, containing over 1200 large pages.

**ELEMENTS OF UNIVERSAL HISTORY,
ON A NEW AND SYSTEMATIC PLAN, FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO THE TREATY
OF VIENNA, TO WHICH IS ADDED A SUMMARY OF THE LEADING
EVENTS SINCE THAT PERIOD.**

BY H. WHITE, B.A.

SIXTH AMERICAN EDITION, WITH ADDITIONS

BY JOHN S. HART, A.M.

In one large royal 12mo. volume, neat extra cloth.

LEA AND BLANCHARD'S PUBLICATIONS.

GRAHAME'S COLONIAL HISTORY.

HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES.

FROM THE PLANTATION OF THE BRITISH COLONIES
TILL THEIR ASSUMPTION OF INDEPENDENCE.

SECOND AMERICAN EDITION,

ENLARGED AND AMENDED,

WITH A MEMOIR BY PRESIDENT QUINCY.

IN TWO LARGE OCTAVO VOLUMES, EXTRA CLOTH,

WITH A PORTRAIT.

This work having assumed the position of a standard history of this country, the publishers have been induced to issue an edition in smaller size and at a less cost, that its circulation may be commensurate with its merits. It is now considered as the most impartial and trustworthy history that has yet appeared.

A few copies of the edition in four volumes, on extra fine thick paper, price eight dollars, may still be had by gentlemen desirous of procuring a beautiful work for their libraries.

"It is universally known to literary men as, in its original form, one of the earliest histories of this country, and certainly one of the best ever written by a foreigner. It has been constantly and copiously used by every one who has, since its appearance, undertaken the history of this country. In the course of the memoir prefixed to it, it is vindicated from the aspersions cast on it by Mr. Bancroft, who, nevertheless, has derived from it a vast amount of the information and documentary material of his own ambitious, able and extended work. It is issued in two volumes, and cannot fail to find its way to every library of any pretensions.—*New York Courier and Enquirer*."

COOPER'S NAVAL HISTORY.

HISTORY OF THE NAVY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,

BY J. FENIMORE COOPER.

THIRD EDITION, WITH CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

Complete, two volumes in one, neat extra cloth,

With a Portrait of the Author, Two Maps, and Portraits of PAUL JONES, BAINBRIDGE, DALE, PREBLE, DECATUR, PORTER, PERRY, AND McDONOUGH.

WRAXALL'S HISTORICAL MEMOIRS.

HISTORICAL MEMOIRS OF MY OWN TIMES,

BY SIR N. W. WRAXALL.

ONE NEAT VOLUME, EXTRA CLOTH.

This is the work for which, in consequence of too truthful a portraiture of Catherine II., the author was imprisoned and fined. Taught by this experience, his succeeding memoirs he suppressed until after his death.

WRAXALL'S POSTHUMOUS MEMOIRS.

POSTHUMOUS MEMOIRS OF HIS OWN TIMES,

BY SIR N. W. WRAXALL.

IN ONE VOLUME, EXTRA CLOTH.

This work contains much secret and amusing anecdote of the prominent personages of the day, which rendered its posthumous publication necessary

WALPOLE'S LETTERS AND MEMOIRS.

THE LETTERS OF HORACE WALPOLE, EARL OF ORFORD,
CONTAINING NEARLY THREE HUNDRED LETTERS.

NOW FIRST PUBLISHED FROM THE ORIGINALS, AND FORMING AN UNINTER-
RUPTED SERIES FROM 1735 TO 1797.

In four large octavo volumes, with a portrait of the Author.

SUPPRESSED LETTERS.

THE LETTERS OF HORACE WALPOLE, EARL OF ORFORD,
TO SIR HORACE MANN, FROM 1760 TO 1785.

NOW FIRST PUBLISHED FROM THE ORIGINAL MSS.

In two octavo volumes, to match the above.

WALPOLE'S GEORGE THE THIRD.

MEMOIRS OF THE REIGN OF KING GEORGE THE THIRD,
BY HORACE WALPOLE.

NOW FIRST PUBLISHED FROM THE ORIGINAL MSS.

EDITED, WITH NOTES,

BY SIR DENIS LE MARCHANT.

These Memoirs comprise the first twelve years of the reign of George III.; and recommend themselves especially to the reader in this country, as containing an account of the early troubles with America. They form a sequel to the "Memoirs of George the Second," by the same author.

BROWNING'S HUGUENOTS.

HISTORY OF THE HUGUENOTS—A NEW EDITION,

CONTINUED TO THE PRESENT TIME.

BY W. S. BROWNING.

In one large octavo volume, extra cloth.

"One of the most interesting and valuable contributions to modern history."—*Gentleman's Magazine*.

"Not the least interesting portion of the work has reference to the violence and persecutions of 1815."—*Times*.

INGERSOLL'S LATE WAR.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE SECOND WAR BETWEEN
THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND GREAT
BRITAIN, DECLARED BY ACT OF CONGRESS,
JUNE 18, 1812, AND CONCLUDED BY
PEACE, FEBRUARY 15, 1815.

BY CHARLES J. INGERSOLL.

One volume octavo of 516 pages, embracing the events of 1812—1813.
Beautifully printed, and done up in neat extra cloth.

RUSH'S COURT OF LONDON.

MEMORANDA OF A RESIDENCE AT THE COURT OF LONDON,
COMPRISING INCIDENTS OFFICIAL AND PERSONAL, FROM 1819 TO 1825;
INCLUDING NEGOTIATIONS ON THE OREGON QUESTION, AND OTHER UNSETTLED RELATIONS
BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND GREAT BRITAIN.

BY RICHARD RUSH,

Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary from the United States, from 1817 to 1825

In one large and beautiful octavo volume, extra cloth.

NIEBUHR'S ROME.

THE HISTORY OF ROME,
BY B. G. NIEBUHR.

COMPLETE IN TWO LARGE OCTAVO VOLUMES.

Done up in extra cloth; or five parts, paper, price \$1.00 each.

The last three parts of this valuable book have never before been published in this country, having only lately been printed in Germany, and translated in England. The two last of these comprise Professor Niebuhr's Lectures on the latter part of Roman History, so long lost to the world.

"It is an unexpected surprise and pleasure to the admirers of Niebuhr—that is, to all earnest students of ancient history—to recover, as from the grave, the lectures before us."—*Eclectic Review*.

"The world has now in Niebuhr an imperishable model."—*Edinburgh Review*, Jan. 1841.

"Here we close our remarks upon this memorable work, a work which, of all that have appeared in our age, is the best fitted to excite men of learning to intellectual activity: from which the most accomplished scholar may gather fresh stores of knowledge, to which the most experienced politician may resort for theoretical and practical instruction, and which no person can read as it ought to be read, without feeling the better and more generous sentiments of his common human nature enlivened and strengthened."—*Edinburgh Review*.

"It is since I saw you that I have been devouring with the most intense admiration the third volume of Niebuhr. The clearness and comprehensiveness of all his military details is a new feature in that wonderful mind, and how inimitably beautiful is that brief account of Terni."—*Dr Arnold* (Life, vol. ii.)

PROFESSOR RANKE'S HISTORICAL WORKS.

HISTORY OF THE POPES,
THEIR CHURCH AND STATE, IN THE SIXTEENTH AND SEVENTEENTH CENTURIES.
BY LEOPOLD RANKE.

TRANSLATED FROM THE LAST EDITION OF THE GERMAN, BY WALTER K. KELLY, ESQ., B. A.

In two parts, paper, at \$1.00 each, or one large volume, extra cloth.

"A book extraordinary for its learning and impartiality, and for its just and liberal views of the times it describes. The best compliment that can be paid to Mr. Ranke, is, that each side has accused him of partiality to its opponent; the German Protestants complaining that his work is written in too Catholic a spirit;—the Catholics declaring, that generally impartial as he is, it is clear to perceive the Protestant tendency of the history."—*London Times*.

THE TURKISH AND SPANISH EMPIRES,
IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY AND BEGINNING OF THE SEVENTEENTH,
BY PROFESSOR LEOPOLD RANKE.

TRANSLATED FROM THE LAST EDITION OF THE GERMAN, BY WALTER K. KELLY, ESQ.

Complete in one part, paper, price 75 cents.

This work was published by the author in connexion with the "History of the Popes," under the name of "Sovereigns and Nations of Southern Europe, in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries." It may be used separately, or bound up with that work, for which purpose two titles will be found in it.

HISTORY OF THE REFORMATION IN GERMANY,
BY PROFESSOR LEOPOLD RANKE.
PARTS FIRST, SECOND AND THIRD NOW READY.

TRANSLATED FROM THE SECOND EDITION, BY SARAH AUSTIN.

To be completed in Five parts, each part containing one volume of the London edition.

"Few modern writers possess such qualifications for doing justice to so great a subject as Leo-
pold Ranke.—Indefatigable in exertions, he revels in the toil of examining archives and state
papers: honest in purpose, he shapes his theories from evidence; not like D'Aubigne, whose
romance of the Reformation selects evidence to support preconceived theory. Ranke never forgets
the statesman in the theologian, or the historian in the partisan."—*Athenaeum*.

BROUGHAM ON THE FRENCH REVOLUTION.

One volume 12mo., paper, price 50 cents.

STUDIES OF THE LIFE OF WOMAN.

FROM THE FRENCH OF MADAME NECKER DE SAUSSURE.

In one neat 12mo. volume, fancy paper. Price 75 cents.

THE EDUCATION OF MOTHERS; OR, CIVILIZATION OF MANKIND BY WOMEN.

FROM THE FRENCH OF L. AIME MARTIN.

In one 12mo volume, paper, price 75 cents; or in extra cloth

LEA AND BLANCHARD'S PUBLICATIONS.

YOUATT AND SKINNER'S
STANDARD WORK ON THE HORSE.

THE HORSE.

BY WILLIAM YOUATT.

A NEW EDITION, WITH NUMEROUS ILLUSTRATIONS.

TOGETHER WITH A

GENERAL HISTORY OF THE HORSE;

A DISSERTATION ON

THE AMERICAN TROTTING HORSE;

HOW TRAINED AND JOCKEYED.

AN ACCOUNT OF HIS REMARKABLE PERFORMANCES;

AND

AN ESSAY ON THE ASS AND THE MULE,

BY J. S. SKINNER,

Assistant Post-Master-General, and Editor of the Turf Register.

This edition of Youatt's well-known and standard work on the Management, Diseases, and Treatment of the Horse, has already obtained such a wide circulation throughout the country, that the Publishers need say nothing to attract to it the attention and confidence of all who keep Horses or are interested in their improvement.

"In introducing this very neat edition of Youatt's well-known book, on 'The Horse,' to our readers, it is not necessary, even if we had time, to say anything to convince them of its worth; it has been highly spoken of, by those most capable of appreciating its merits, and its appearance under the patronage of the 'Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge,' with Lord Brougham at its head, affords a full guaranty for its high character. The book is a very valuable one, and we endorse the recommendation of the editor, that every man who owns the 'hair of a horse,' should have it at his elbow, to be consulted like a family physician, 'for mitigating the disorders, and prolonging the life of the most interesting and useful of all domestic animals.'"—*Farmer's Cabinet*.

"This celebrated work has been completely revised, and much of it almost entirely re-written by its able author, who, from being a practical veterinary surgeon, and withal a great lover and excellent judge of the animal, is particularly well qualified to write the history of the noblest of quadrupeds. Messrs. Lea and Blanchard of Philadelphia have republished the above work, omitting a few of the first pages, and have supplied their place with matter quite as valuable, and perhaps more interesting to the reader in this country; it being nearly 100 pages of a general history of the horse, a dissertation on the American trotting horse, how trained and jockeyed, an account of his remarkable performances, and an essay on the Ass and Mule, by J. S. Skinner, Esq., Assistant Post-Master-General, and late editor of the Turf Register and American Farmer. Mr. Skinner is one of our most pleasing writers, and has been familiar with the subject of the horse from childhood, and we need not add that he has acquitted himself well of the task. He also takes up the important subject, to the American breeder, of the Ass, and the Mule. This he treats at length and *con amore*. The Philadelphia edition of the Horse is a handsome octavo, with numerous wood-cuts."—*American Agriculturist*.

YOUATT ON THE PIG.

THE PIG;

A TREATISE ON THE BREEDS, MANAGEMENT, FEEDING,
AND MEDICAL TREATMENT OF SWINE,

WITH DIRECTIONS FOR SALTING PORK, AND CURING BACON AND HAMS.

BY WILLIAM YOUATT, V.S.

Author of "The Horse," "The Dog," "Cattle," "Sheep," &c., &c.

ILLUSTRATED WITH ENGRAVINGS DRAWN FROM LIFE BY WILLIAM HARVEY.

In one handsome duodecimo volume, extra cloth, or in neat paper cover, price 50 cents.

This work, on a subject comparatively neglected, must prove of much use to farmers, especially in this country, where the Pig is an animal of more importance than elsewhere. No work has hitherto appeared treating fully of the various breeds of swine, their diseases and cure, breeding, fattening, &c., and the preparation of bacon, salt pork, hams, &c., while the name of the author of "The Horse," "The Cattle Doctor," &c., is sufficient authority for all he may state. To render it more accessible to those whom it particularly interests, the publishers have prepared copies in neat illustrated paper covers, suitable for transmission by mail; and which will be sent through the post-office on the receipt of fifty cents, free of postage.

CLATER AND YOUATT'S CATTLE DOCTOR.

EVERY MAN HIS OWN CATTLE DOCTOR:

CONTAINING THE CAUSES, SYMPTOMS AND TREATMENT OF ALL
DISEASES INCIDENT TO OXEN, SHEEP AND SWINE;

AND A SKETCH OF THE

ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY OF NEAT CATTLE.

BY FRANCIS CLATER.

EDITED, REVISED AND ALMOST RE-WRITTEN, BY
WILLIAM YOUATT, AUTHOR OF "THE HORSE."

WITH NUMEROUS ADDITIONS,

EMBRACING AN ESSAY ON THE USE OF OXEN AND THE IMPROVEMENT IN THE
BREED OF SHEEP,

BY J. S. SKINNER.

WITH NUMEROUS CUTS AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

In one 12mo. volume, cloth.

"As its title would import, it is a most valuable work, and should be in the hands of every American farmer; and we feel proud in saying, that the value of the work has been greatly enhanced by the contributions of Mr. Skinner. Clater and Youatt are names treasured by the farming communities of Europe as household-gods; nor does that of Skinner deserve to be less esteemed in America."—*American Farmer*.

CLATER'S FARRIER.

EVERY MAN HIS OWN FARRIER:

CONTAINING THE CAUSES, SYMPTOMS, AND MOST APPROVED METHODS OF CURE
OF THE DISEASES OF HORSES.

BY FRANCIS CLATER,

Author of "Every Man his own Cattle Doctor,"

AND HIS SON, JOHN CLATER.

FIRST AMERICAN FROM THE TWENTY-EIGHTH LONDON EDITION.

WITH NOTES AND ADDITIONS,

BY J. S. SKINNER.

In one 12mo. volume, cloth.

HAWKER AND PORTER ON SHOOTING.

INSTRUCTIONS TO YOUNG SPORTSMEN IN ALL THAT RELATES TO GUNS AND SHOOTING.

BY LIEUT. COL. P. HAWKER.

FROM THE ENLARGED AND IMPROVED NINTH LONDON EDITION,
TO WHICH IS ADDED THE HUNTING AND SHOOTING OF NORTH AMERICA, WITH
DESCRIPTIONS OF ANIMALS AND BIRDS, CAREFULLY COLLATED
FROM AUTHENTIC SOURCES.

BY W. T. PORTER, ESQ.

EDITOR OF THE N. Y. SPIRIT OF THE TIMES.

In one large octavo volume, rich extra cloth, with numerous Illustrations.

"Here is a book, a hand-book, or rather a text-book—one that contains the whole routine of the science. It is the Primer, the Lexicon, and the Homer. Everything is here, from the minutest portion of a gun-lock, to a dead Buffalo. The sportsman who reads this book understandingly, may pass an examination. He will know the science, and may give advice to others. Every sportsman, and sportsmen are plentiful, should own this work. It should be a "vade mecum." He should be examined on its contents, and estimated by his abilities to answer. We have not been without treatises on the art, but hitherto they have not descended into all the minutæ of equipments and qualifications to proceed to the completion. This work supplies deficiencies, and completes the sportsman's library."—*U. S. Gazette*.

"No man in the country that we vot of is so well calculated as our friend of the 'Spirit' for the task he has undertaken, and the result of his labours has been that he has turned out a work which should be in the hands of every man in the land who owns a double-barrelled gun."—*N. O. Picayune*.

"A volume splendidly printed and bound, and embellished with numerous beautiful engravings, which will doubtless be in great demand. No sportsman, indeed, ought to be without it, while the general reader will find in its pages a fund of curious and useful information."—*Richmond Whig*.

YOUATT ON THE DOG.

THE DOG, BY WILLIAM YOUATT,

Author of "The Horse," &c.

WITH NUMEROUS AND BEAUTIFUL ILLUSTRATIONS.

EDITED BY E. J. LEWIS, M.D. &c. &c.

In one beautifully printed volume, crown octavo.

LIST OF PLATES.

Head of Bloodhound—Ancient Greyhounds—The Thibet Dog—The Dingo, or New Holland Dog—The Danish or Dalmatian Dog—The Hare Indian Dog—The Greyhound—The Grecian Greyhound—Blenheims and Cockers—The Water Spaniel—The Poodle—The Alpine Spaniel or Bernadine Dog—The Newfoundland Dog—The Esquimaux Dog—The English Sheep Dog—The Scotch Sheep Dog—The Beagle—The Harrier—The Foxhound—Plan of Goodwood Kennel—The Southern Hound—The Setter—The Pointer—The Bull Dog—The Mastiff—The Terrier—Skeleton of the Dog—Teeth of the Dog at seven different ages.

"Mr. Youatt's work is invaluable to the student of canine history; it is full of entertaining and instructive matter for the general reader. To the sportsman it commends itself by the large amount of useful information in reference to his peculiar pursuits which it embodies—information which he cannot find elsewhere in so convenient and accessible a form, and with so reliable an authority to entitle it to his consideration. The modest preface which Dr. Lewis has made to the American edition of this work scarcely does justice to the additional value he has imparted to it; and the publishers are entitled to great credit for the handsome manner in which they have got it up."—*North American*.

THE SPORTSMAN'S LIBRARY,

OR HINTS ON HUNTERS, HUNTING, HOUNDS, SHOOTING, GAME, DOGS, GUNS,
FISHING, COURSING, &c., &c.

BY JOHN MILLS, ESQ.,

Author of "The Old English Gentleman," &c.

In one well printed royal duodecimo volume, extra cloth.

STABLE TALK AND TABLE TALK,

OR SPECTACLES FOR YOUNG SPORTSMEN.

BY HARRY HIEOVER.

In one very neat duodecimo volume, extra cloth.

"These lively sketches answer to their title very well. Wherever Nimrod is welcome, there should be cordial greeting for Harry Hieover. His book is a very clever one, and contains many instructive hints, as well as much light-hearted reading."—*Examiner*.

THE DOG AND THE SPORTSMAN,

EMBRACING THE USES, BREEDING, TRAINING, DISEASES, ETC., OF DOGS, AND AN
ACCOUNT OF THE DIFFERENT KINDS OF GAME, WITH THEIR HABITS.

Also, Hints to Shooters, with various useful Recipes, &c., &c.

BY J. S. SKINNER.

With Plates. In one very neat 12mo. volume, extra cloth.

FRANCATELLI'S MODERN FRENCH COOKERY.

THE MODERN COOK,

A PRACTICAL GUIDE TO THE CULINARY ART, IN ALL ITS BRANCHES, ADAPTED AS WELL FOR THE LARGEST ESTABLISHMENTS AS FOR THE USE OF PRIVATE FAMILIES.

BY CHARLES ELMÉ FRANCATELLI,

Pupil of the celebrated Careme, and late Maître D'Hotel and Chief Cook to her Majesty the Queen.

In one large octavo volume, extra cloth, with numerous illustrations.

"It appears to be the book of books on cookery, being a most comprehensive treatise on that art preservative and conservative. The work comprises, in one large and elegant octavo volume, 1447 recipes for cooking dishes and desserts, with numerous illustrations; also bills of fare and directions for dinners for every month in the year, for companies of six persons to twenty-eight.—*Nat. Intelligencer*.

"The ladies who read our Magazine, will thank us for calling attention to this great work on the noble science of cooking, in which everybody, who has any taste, feels a deep and abiding interest. Francatelli is the Plato, the Shakspeare, or the Napoleon of his department; or perhaps the La Place, for his performance bears the same relation to ordinary cook books that the *Mécanique Céleste* does to Daboll's Arithmetic. It is a large octavo, profusely illustrated, and contains everything on the philosophy of making dinners, suppers, etc., that is worth knowing.—*Graham's Magazine*.

MISS ACTON'S COOKERY.

MODERN COOKERY IN ALL ITS BRANCHES,

REDUCED TO A SYSTEM OF EASY PRACTICE, FOR THE USE OF PRIVATE FAMILIES. IN A SERIES OF PRACTICAL RECEIPTS, ALL OF WHICH ARE GIVEN WITH THE MOST MINUTE EXACTNESS.

BY ELIZA ACTON.

WITH NUMEROUS WOOD-CUT ILLUSTRATIONS.

TO WHICH IS ADDED, A TABLE OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

THE WHOLE REVISED AND PREPARED FOR AMERICAN HOUSEKEEPERS.

BY MRS. SARAH J. HALE.

From the Second London Edition. In one large 12mo. volume.

"Miss Eliza Acton may congratulate herself on having composed a work of great utility, and one that is speedily finding its way to every 'dresser' in the kingdom. Her Cookery-book is unquestionably the most valuable compendium of the art that has yet been published. It strongly inculcates economical principles, and points out how good things may be concocted without that reckless extravagance which good cooks have been wont to imagine the best evidence they can give of skill in their profession.—*London Morning Post*.

THE COMPLETE COOK.

PLAIN AND PRACTICAL DIRECTIONS FOR COOKING AND HOUSEKEEPING,

WITH UPWARDS OF SEVEN HUNDRED RECEIPTS,

Consisting of Directions for the Choice of Meat and Poultry, Preparations for Cooking; Making of Broths and Soups; Boiling, Roasting, Baking and Frying of Meats, Fish, &c.; Seasonings, Colorings, Cooking Vegetables; Preparing Salads; Clarifying; Making of Pastry, Puddings, Gruels, Gravies, Garnishes, &c., &c., and with general Directions for making Wines.

WITH ADDITIONS AND ALTERATIONS.

BY J. M. SANDERSON,

OF THE FRANKLIN HOUSE.

In one small volume, paper. Price only Twenty-five Cents.

THE COMPLETE CONFECTIONER, PASTRY COOK AND BAKER.

PLAIN AND PRACTICAL DIRECTIONS

FOR MAKING CONFECTIONARY AND PASTRY, AND FOR BAKING.

WITH UPWARDS OF FIVE HUNDRED RECEIPTS,

Consisting of Directions for making all sorts of Preserves, Sugar Boiling, Comfits, Lozenges, Ornamental Cakes, Ices, Liqueurs, Waters, Gum Paste Ornaments, Syrups, Jellies, Marmalades, Compotes, Bread Baking, Artificial Yeasts, Fancy Biscuits, Cakes, Rolls, Muffins, Tarts, Pies, &c., &c.

WITH ADDITIONS AND ALTERATIONS.

BY PARKINSON,

PRACTICAL CONFECTIONER, CHESTNUT STREET.

In one small volume, paper. Price only Twenty-five Cents.

POPULAR SCIENCE.

PHILOSOPHY IN SPORT, MADE SCIENCE IN EARNEST, BEING AN ATTEMPT TO ILLUSTRATE THE FIRST PRIN- CIPLES OF NATURAL PHILOSOPHY, BY THE AID OF THE POPULAR TOYS AND SPORTS OF YOUTH.

FROM THE SIXTH AND GREATLY IMPROVED LONDON EDITION.

In one very neat royal 18mo. volume, with nearly one hundred illustrations on wood.
· Fine extra crimson cloth.

"Messrs. Lea & Blanchard have issued, in a beautiful manner, a handsome book, called 'Philosophy in Sport, made Science in Earnest.' This is an admirable attempt to illustrate the first principles of Natural Philosophy, by the aid of the popular toys and sports of youth. Useful information is conveyed in an easy, graceful, yet dignified manner, and rendered easy to the simplest understanding. The book is an admirable one, and must meet with universal favour."—*N. Y. Evening Mirror*.

ENDLESS AMUSEMENT.

JUST ISSUED.

ENDLESS AMUSEMENT,

A COLLECTION OF

NEARLY FOUR HUNDRED ENTERTAINING EXPERIMENTS
IN VARIOUS BRANCHES OF SCIENCE,

INCLUDING

ACOUSTICS, ARITHMETIC, CHEMISTRY, ELECTRICITY, HYDRAULICS, HYDROSTATICS,
MAGNETISM, MECHANICS, OPTICS, WONDERS OF THE AIR PUMP, ALL THE
POPULAR TRICKS AND CHANGES OF THE CARDS, &c., &c.

TO WHICH IS ADDED,

**A COMPLETE SYSTEM OF PYROTECHNY,
OR THE ART OF MAKING FIRE-WORKS:**

THE WHOLE SO CLEARLY EXPLAINED AS TO BE WITHIN REACH
OF THE MOST LIMITED CAPACITY.

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS.

FROM THE SEVENTH LONDON EDITION.

In one neat royal 18mo. volume, fine extra crimson cloth.

This work has long supplied instructive amusement to the rising generations in England, and will doubtless be hailed with pleasure by those of this country who like (and what boy does not) the marvellous tricks and changes, experiments and wonders afforded by the magic of science and jugglery.

CHEMISTRY OF THE FOUR SEASONS, SPRING, SUMMER, AUTUMN, AND WINTER.

AN ESSAY, PRINCIPALLY CONCERNING NATURAL PHENOMENA, ADMITTING OF
INTERPRETATION BY CHEMICAL SCIENCE, AND ILLUSTRATING
PASSAGES OF SCRIPTURE.

BY THOMAS GRIFFITHS,

PROFESSOR OF CHEMISTRY IN THE MEDICAL COLLEGE OF ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S HOSPITAL, ETC.

In one large royal 12mo. volume, with many Wood-Cuts, extra cloth.

"Chemistry is assuredly one of the most useful and interesting of the natural sciences. Chemical changes meet us at every step, and during every season, the winds and the rain, the heat and the frosts, each have their peculiar and appropriate phenomena. And those who have hitherto remained insensible to these changes and unmoved amid such remarkable, and often startling results, will lose their apathy upon reading the Chemistry of the 'Four Seasons,' and be prepared to enjoy the highest intellectual pleasures. Conceived in a happy spirit, and written with taste and elegance, the essay of Mr. Griffiths cannot fail to receive the admiration of cultivated minds; and those who have looked less carefully into nature's beauties, will find themselves led on step by step, until they realize a new intellectual being. Such works, we believe, exert a happy influence over society, and hence we hope that the present one may be extensively read."—*The Western Lancet*.

POPULAR SCIENCE.

KIRBY AND SPENCE'S ENTOMOLOGY, FOR POPULAR USE.

AN INTRODUCTION TO ENTOMOLOGY;

OR, ELEMENTS OF THE NATURAL HISTORY OF INSECTS; COMPRISING AN ACCOUNT OF NOXIOUS AND USEFUL INSECTS, OF THEIR METAMORPHOSES, FOOD, STRATAGEMS, HABITATIONS, SOCIETIES, MOTIONS, NOISES, HYBERNATION, INSTINCT, &c., &c.

With Plates, Plain or Colored.

BY WILLIAM KIRBY, M.A., F.R.S., AND WILLIAM SPENCE, ESQ., F.R.S.

FROM THE SIXTH LONDON EDITION, WHICH WAS CORRECTED AND CONSIDERABLY ENLARGED.

In one large octavo volume, extra cloth.

"We have been greatly interested in running over the pages of this treatise. There is scarcely, in the wide range of natural science, a more interesting or instructive study than that of insects, or one than is calculated to excite more curiosity or wonder.

"The popular form of letters is adopted by the authors in imparting a knowledge of the subject, which renders the work peculiarly fitted for our district school libraries, which are open to all ages and classes."—*Hunt's Merchants' Magazine.*

ANSTED'S ANCIENT WORLD.

JUST ISSUED.

THE ANCIENT WORLD, OR, PICTURESQUE SKETCHES OF CREATION.

BY D. T. ANSTED, M.A., F.R.S., F.G.S., &c.

PROFESSOR OF GEOLOGY IN KING'S COLLEGE, LONDON.

In one very neat volume, fine extra cloth, with about One Hundred and Fifty Illustrations.

The object of this work is to present to the general reader the chief results of Geological investigation in a simple and comprehensive manner. The author has avoided all minute details of geological formations and particular observations, and has endeavoured as far as possible to present striking views of the wonderful results of the science, divested of its more technicalities. The work is got up in a handsome manner, with numerous illustrations, and forms a neat volume for the centre table.

GEOLOGY AND MINERALOGY,

WITH INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE QUALITATIVE ANALYSIS OF MINERALS.

BY JOSHUA TRIMMER, F.G.S.

With two Hundred and Twelve Wood-Cuts, a handsome octavo volume, bound in embossed cloth.

This is a systematic introduction to Mineralogy, and Geology, admirably calculated to instruct the student in those sciences. The organic remains of the various formations are well illustrated by numerous figures, which are drawn with great accuracy.

NEW AND COMPLETE MEDICAL BOTANY.

NOW READY.

MEDICAL BOTANY,

OR, A DESCRIPTION OF ALL THE MORE IMPORTANT PLANTS USED IN MEDICINE, AND OF THEIR PROPERTIES, USES AND MODES OF ADMINISTRATION.

BY R. EGLESFELD GRIFFITH, M.D., &c., &c.

In one large octavo volume. With about three hundred and fifty Illustrations on Wood.

A POPULAR TREATISE ON VEGETABLE PHYSIOLOGY;

PUBLISHED UNDER THE AUSPICES OF THE SOCIETY FOR THE PROMOTION OF POPULAR INSTRUCTION; WITH NUMEROUS WOOD-CUTS.

BY W. B. CARPENTER.

In one volume, 12mo., extra cloth.

A TREATISE ON COMPARATIVE ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY,

BY W. B. CARPENTER.

REVISED AND MUCH IMPROVED BY THE AUTHOR. WITH BEAUTIFUL STEEL PLATES.
(Now preparing.)

CARPENTER'S ANIMAL PHYSIOLOGY,

WITH ABOUT THREE HUNDRED WOOD-CUTS

(Prepared by)

HUMAN HEALTH:

OR, THE INFLUENCE OF ATMOSPHERE AND LOCALITY, CHANGE OF AIR AND CLIMATE, SEASONS, FOOD, CLOTHING, BATHING, MINERAL SPRINGS, EXERCISE, SLEEP, CORPOREAL AND MENTAL PURSUITS, &c., &c., ON HEALTHY MAN,

CONSTITUTING ELEMENTS OF HYGIENE.

BY ROBLEY DUNGLISON, M. D., &c., &c.

In one octavo volume.

* * Persons in the pursuit of health, as well as those who desire to retain it, would do well to examine this work. The author states the work has been prepared "to enable the general reader to understand the nature of the actions of various influences on human health, and assist him in adopting such means as may tend to its preservation: hence the author has avoided introducing technicalities, except where they appeared to him indispensable."

REMARKS ON THE INFLUENCE OF MENTAL EXCITEMENT, AND MENTAL CULTIVATION UPON HEALTH.

BY A. BRIGHAM, M. D.

Third edition; one volume, 18mo.

A TREATISE ON CORN, BUNIONS, THE DISEASES OF THE NAILS, AND THE GENERAL MANAGEMENT OF THE FEET.

BY LEWIS DURLACHER,
SURGEON CHIROPODIST TO THE QUEEN.

In one duodecimo volume, cloth.

BRIDGEWATER TREATISES.

The whole complete in 7 vols. 8vo., various bindings,
CONTAINING:

ROGET'S ANIMAL AND VEGETABLE PHYSIOLOGY, in 2 vols., with many cuts.

KIRBY ON THE HISTORY, HABITS AND INSTINCT OF ANIMALS, 1 vol., with plates.

PROUT ON CHEMISTRY—CHALMERS ON THE MORAL CONDITION OF MAN—WHEWELL ON ASTRONOMY—BELL ON THE HAND—KIDD ON THE PHYSICAL CONDITION OF MAN, 2 volumes.

BUCKLAND'S GEOLOGY, 2 vols., with numerous plates and maps.

Roget, Buckland, and Kirby are sold separate.

THE DOMESTIC MANAGEMENT OF THE SICK ROOM, NECESSARY, IN AID OF MEDICAL TREATMENT, FOR THE CURE OF DISEASES.

BY A. T. THOMSON, M. D., &c. &c.

First American, from the Second London Edition. Edited by R. E. GRIFFITH, M. D.
In one royal 12mo. volume, extra cloth, with cuts.

"There is no interference with the duties of the medical attendant, but sound, sensible, and clear advice what to do, and how to act, so as to meet unforeseen emergencies, and co-operate with professional skill."—*Literary Gazette*.

THE MILLWRIGHT AND MILLER'S GUIDE.

BY OLIVER EVANS.

THE ELEVENTH EDITION,

WITH ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS, BY THE PROFESSOR OF MECHANICS IN THE FRANKLIN INSTITUTE OF PENNSYLVANIA,
AND A DESCRIPTION OF AN IMPROVED MERCHANT FLOUR MILL

WITH ENGRAVINGS.

BY C. & O. EVANS, ENGINEERS.

This is a practical work, and has had a very extended sale.

JOHNSON AND LANDRETH ON FRUIT, KITCHEN, AND FLOWER GARDENING.

A DICTIONARY OF MODERN GARDENING,

BY GEORGE WILLIAM JOHNSON, ESQ.

Author of the "Principles of Practical Gardening," "The Gardener's Almanac," &c.

WITH ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY WOOD-CUTS.

EDITED, WITH NUMEROUS ADDITIONS, BY DAVID LANDRETH, OF PHILADELPHIA.

In one large royal duodecimo volume, extra cloth, of nearly Six Hundred and Fifty double columned Pages.

This edition has been greatly altered from the original. Many articles of little interest to Americans have been curtailed or wholly omitted, and much new matter, with numerous illustrations, added, especially with respect to the varieties of fruit which experience has shown to be peculiarly adapted to our climate. Still, the editor admits that he has only followed in the path so admirably marked out by Mr. Johnson, to whom the chief merit of the work belongs. It has been an object with the editor and publishers to increase its popular character, thereby adapting it to the larger class of horticultural readers in this country, and they trust it will prove what they have desired it to be, an Encyclopædia of Gardening, if not of Rural Affairs, so condensed and at such a price as to be within reach of nearly all whom those subjects interest.

"This is a useful compendium of all that description of information which is valuable to the modern gardener. It quotes largely from the best standard authors, journals, and transactions of societies; and the labours of the American editor have fitted it for the United States, by judicious additions and omissions. The volume is abundantly illustrated with figures in the text, embracing a judicious selection of those varieties of fruits which experience has shown to be well suited to the United States.—*Silliman's Journal*.

"This is the most valuable work we have ever seen on the subject of gardening; and no man of taste who can devote even a quarter of an acre to horticulture ought to be without it. Indeed ladies who merely cultivate flowers *within-doors*, will find this book an excellent and convenient counsellor. It contains one hundred and eighty wood-cut illustrations, which give a distinct idea of the fruits and garden-arrangements they are intended to represent.

"Johnson's Dictionary of Gardening, edited by Landreth, is handsomely printed, well-bound, and sold at a price which puts it within the reach of all who would be likely to buy it."—*Evergreen*.

THE COMPLETE FLORIST.

A MANUAL OF GARDENING,

CONTAINING PRACTICAL INSTRUCTION FOR THE MANAGEMENT OF GREENHOUSE PLANTS, AND FOR THE CULTIVATION OF THE SHRUBBERY—THE FLOWER GARDEN, AND THE LAWN—WITH DESCRIPTIONS OF THOSE PLANTS AND TREES MOST WORTHY OF CULTURE IN EACH DEPARTMENT.

WITH ADDITIONS AND AMENDMENTS,

ADAPTED TO THE CLIMATE OF THE UNITED STATES.

In one small volume. Price only Twenty-five Cents.

THE COMPLETE KITCHEN AND FRUIT GARDENER.

A SELECT MANUAL OF KITCHEN GARDENING,

AND THE CULTURE OF FRUITS,

CONTAINING FAMILIAR DIRECTIONS FOR THE MOST APPROVED PRACTICE IN EACH DEPARTMENT, DESCRIPTIONS OF MANY VALUABLE FRUITS, AND A CALENDAR OF WORK TO BE PERFORMED EACH MONTH IN THE YEAR.

THE WHOLE ADAPTED TO THE CLIMATE OF THE UNITED STATES.

In one small volume, paper. Price only Twenty-five Cents.

LANDRETH'S RURAL REGISTER AND ALMANAC, FOR 1848,
WITH NUMEROUS ILLUSTRATIONS.

STILL ON HAND,

A FEW COPIES OF THE REGISTER FOR 1847,

WITH OVER ONE HUNDRED WOOD-CUTS.

This work has 150 large 12mo. pages, double columns. Though published annually, and containing an almanac, the principal part of the matter is of permanent utility to the horticulturist and farmer.

SCHOOL BOOKS.

SCHMITZ AND ZUMPT'S CLASSICAL SERIES.

VOLUME I.

C. JULII CÆSARIS

COMMENTARII DE BELLO GALLICO.

WITH AN INTRODUCTION, NOTES, AND A GEOGRAPHICAL INDEX IN ENGLISH,
ALSO, A MAP OF GAUL, AND ILLUSTRATIVE ENGRAVINGS.

In one handsome 18mo. volume, extra cloth.

This Series has been placed under the editorial management of two eminent scholars and practical teachers, Dr. SCHMITZ, Rector of the High School, Edinburgh, and Dr. ZUMPT, Professor in the University of Berlin, and will combine the following advantages:—

1. A gradually ascending series of School Books on a uniform plan, so as to constitute within a definite number, a complete Latin Curriculum.
2. Certain arrangements in the rudimentary volumes, which will insure a fair amount of knowledge in Roman literature to those who are not designed for professional life, and who therefore will not require to extend their studies to the advanced portion of the series.
3. The text of each author will be such as has been constituted by the most recent collations of manuscripts, and will be prefaced by biographical and critical sketches in English, that pupils may be made aware of the character and peculiarities of the work they are about to study.
4. To remove difficulties, and sustain an interest in the text, explanatory notes in English will be placed at the foot of each page, and such comparisons drawn as may serve to unite the history of the past with the realities of modern times.
5. The works, generally, will be embellished with maps and illustrative engravings,—accompaniments which will greatly assist the student's comprehension of the nature of the countries and leading circumstances described.
6. The respective volumes will be issued at a price considerably less than that usually charged; and as the texts are from the most eminent sources, and the whole series constructed upon a determinate plan, the practice of issuing new and altered editions, which is complained of alike by teachers and pupils, will be altogether avoided.

From among the testimonials which the publishers have received, they append the following to show that the design of the series has been fully and successfully carried out:—

Central High School, Phila., June 29, 1847

Gentlemen:—

I have been much pleased with your edition of Cæsar's Gallic Wars, being part of Schmitz and Zumpt's classical series for schools. The work seems happily adapted to the wants of learners. The notes contain much valuable information, concisely and accurately expressed, and on the points that really require elucidation, while at the same time the book is not rendered tiresome and expensive by a useless array of mere learning. The text is one in high repute, and your reprint of it is pleasing to the eye. I take great pleasure in commending the publication to the attention of teachers. It will, I am persuaded, commend itself to all who give it a fair examination.

Very Respectfully, Your Obedt. Servt.,

JOHN S. HART,

Principal Phila. High School.

To Messrs. Lea & Blanchard.

June 28, 1847.

Gentlemen:—

The edition of "Cæsar's Commentaries," embraced in the Classical Section of Chambers's Educational Course, and given to the world under the auspices of Drs. Schmitz and Zumpt has received from me a candid examination. I have no hesitation in saying, that the design expressed in the notice of the publishers, has been successfully accomplished, and that the work is well calculated to become popular and useful. The text appears to be unexceptionable. The annotations embrace in condensed form such valuable information, as must not only facilitate the research of the scholar, but also stimulate to further inquiry, without encouraging indolence. This is an important feature in the right prosecution of classical studies, which ought to be more generally understood and appreciated.

H. HAVERSTICK,

Prof. of Ancient Languages, Central High School, Phila.

VOLUME II.

P. VIRGILII MARONIS CARMINA.

NEARLY READY.

SCHOOL BOOKS.

BIRD'S NATURAL PHILOSOPHY.

NEARLY READY.

ELEMENTS OF NATURAL PHILOSOPHY,

BEING AN EXPERIMENTAL INTRODUCTION TO THE PHYSICAL SCIENCES.

ILLUSTRATED WITH OVER THREE HUNDRED WOOD-CUTS.

BY GOLDING BIRD, M.D.,

Assistant Physician to Guy's Hospital.

FROM THE THIRD LONDON EDITION.

In one neat volume.

"By the appearance of Dr. Bird's work, the student has now all that he can desire in one neat, concise, and well-digested volume. The elements of natural philosophy are explained in very simple language, and illustrated by numerous wood-cuts."—*Medical Gazette*.

ARNOTT'S PHYSICS.

ELEMENTS OF PHYSICS; OR, NATURAL PHILOSOPHY,

GENERAL AND MEDICAL.

WRITTEN FOR UNIVERSAL USE, IN PLAIN, OR NON-TECHNICAL LANGUAGE.

BY NIELL ARNOTT, M.D.

A NEW EDITION, BY ISAAC HAYS, M.D.

Complete in one octavo volume, with nearly two hundred wood-cuts.

This standard work has been long and favourably known as one of the best popular expositions of the interesting science it treats of. It is extensively used in many of the first seminaries.

ELEMENTARY CHEMISTRY, THEORETICAL AND PRACTICAL.

BY GEORGE FOWNES, PH. D.,

Chemical Lecturer in the Middlesex Hospital Medical School, &c., &c.

WITH NUMEROUS ILLUSTRATIONS.

EDITED, WITH ADDITIONS,

BY ROBERT BRIDGES, M.D.,

Professor of General and Pharmaceutical Chemistry in the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy, &c., &c.

SECOND AMERICAN EDITION.

In one large duodecimo volume, sheep or extra cloth, with nearly two hundred wood-cuts.

The character of this work is such as to recommend it to all colleges and academies in want of a text-book. It is fully brought up to the day, containing all the late views and discoveries that have so entirely changed the face of the science, and it is completely illustrated with very numerous wood engravings, explanatory of all the different processes and forms of apparatus. Though strictly scientific, it is written with great clearness and simplicity of style, rendering it easy to be comprehended by those who are commencing the study.

It may be had well bound in leather, or neatly done up in strong cloth. Its low price places it within the reach of all.

BREWSTER'S OPTICS.

ELEMENTS OF OPTICS,

BY SIR DAVID BREWSTER.

WITH NOTES AND ADDITIONS, BY A. D. BACHE, LL.D.

Superintendent of the Coast Survey, &c.

In one volume, 12mo., with numerous wood-cuts.

SCHOOL BOOKS.

BOLMAR'S FRENCH SERIES.

New editions of the following works, by A. BOLMAR, forming, in connection with "Bolmar's Levizac," a complete series for the acquisition of the French language.

**A SELECTION OF ONE HUNDRED PERRIN'S FABLES,
ACCOMPANIED BY A KEY,**

Containing the text, a literal and free translation, arranged in such a manner as to point out the difference between the French and English idiom, &c., in 1 vol., 12mo.

A COLLECTION OF COLLOQUIAL PHRASES,

ON EVERY TOPIC NECESSARY TO MAINTAIN CONVERSATION,

Arranged under different heads, with numerous remarks on the peculiar pronunciation and uses of various words; the whole so disposed as considerably to facilitate the acquisition of a correct pronunciation of the French, in 1 vol., 12mo.

LES AVENTURES DE TELEMAQUE PAR FENELON,

In 1 vol., 12mo., accompanied by a Key to the first eight books, in 1 vol., 12mo., containing, like the Fables, the text, a literal and free translation, intended as a sequel to the Fables. Either volume sold separately.

ALL THE FRENCH VERBS,

Both regular and irregular, in a small volume.

MULLER'S PHYSICS.

NEARLY READY.

PRINCIPLES OF PHYSICS AND METEOROLOGY,

BY J. MULLER,

Professor of Physics at the University of Freiburg.

ILLUSTRATED WITH NEARLY FIVE HUNDRED AND FIFTY ENGRAVINGS ON WOOD, AND TWO COLORED PLATES.

In one octavo volume.

This Edition is improved by the addition of various articles, and will be found in every respect brought up to the time of publication.

"The Physics of Muller is a work, superb, complete, unique: the greatest want known to English Science could not have been better supplied. The work is of surpassing interest. The value of this contribution to the scientific records of this country may be duly estimated by the fact, that the cost of the original drawings and engravings alone has exceeded the sum of 2000*l*."—*Lancet*, March, 1847.

BUTLER'S ANCIENT ATLAS.

AN ATLAS OF ANCIENT GEOGRAPHY,

BY SAMUEL BUTLER, D.D.,

Late Lord Bishop of Litchfield,

CONTAINING TWENTY-ONE COLOURED MAPS, AND A COMPLETE ACCENTUATED INDEX.

In one octavo volume, half-bound.

BUTLER'S ANCIENT GEOGRAPHY.

GEOGRAPHIA CLASSICA,

OR, THE APPLICATION OF ANCIENT GEOGRAPHY TO THE CLASSICS

BY SAMUEL BUTLER, D.D., F.R.S.

REVISED BY HIS SON.

FIFTH AMERICAN, FROM THE LAST LONDON EDITION,

WITH QUESTIONS ON THE MAPS, BY JOHN FROST.

In one duodecimo volume, half-bound, to match the Atlas.

SCHOOL BOOKS.

WHITE'S UNIVERSAL HISTORY.

LATELY PUBLISHED,

ELEMENTS OF UNIVERSAL HISTORY,

ON A NEW AND SYSTEMATIC PLAN;

FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO THE TREATY OF VIENNA; TO WHICH IS ADDED, A SUMMARY OF THE LEADING EVENTS SINCE THAT PERIOD, FOR THE USE OF SCHOOLS AND PRIVATE STUDENTS.

BY H. WHITE, B.A.,

TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

WITH ADDITIONS AND QUESTIONS,

BY JOHN S. HART, A.M.,

Principal of the Philadelphia High School, and Professor of Moral and Mental Science, &c., &c.

In one volume, large duodecimo, neatly bound with Maroon Backs.

This work is arranged on a new plan, which is believed to combine the advantages of those formerly in use. It is divided into three parts, corresponding with Ancient, Middle, and Modern History; which parts are again subdivided into centuries, so that the various events are presented in the order of time, while it is so arranged that the annals of each country can be read consecutively, thus combining the advantages of both the plans hitherto pursued in works of this kind. To guide the researches of the student, there will be found numerous synoptical tables, with remarks and sketches of literature, antiquities, and manners, at the great chronological epochs.

The additions of the American editor have been principally confined to the chapters on the history of this country. The series of questions by him will be found of use to those who prefer that system of instruction. For those who do not, the publishers have had an edition prepared without the questions.

This work has already passed through several editions, and has been introduced into many of the higher Schools and Academies throughout the country. From among numerous recommendations which they have received, the publishers annex the following from the Deputy Superintendent of Common Schools for New York:

Secretary's Office,
Department of Common Schools. }

State of New York.
Albany, Oct. 14th, 1815.

Messrs. Lea & Blanchard:

Gentlemen:—I have examined the copy of "White's Universal History," which you were so obliging as to send me, and cheerfully and fully concur in the commendations of its value, as a comprehensive and enlightened survey of the Ancient and Modern World which many of the most competent judges have, as I perceive, already bestowed upon it. It appears to me to be admirably adapted to the purposes of our public schools; and I unhesitatingly approve of its introduction into those seminaries of elementary instruction.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAMUEL S. RANDALL,

Deputy Superintendent Common Schools.

This work is admirably calculated for District and other libraries: an edition for that purpose without questions has been prepared, done up in strong cloth.

HERSCHELL'S ASTRONOMY.

A TREATISE ON ASTRONOMY,

BY SIR JOHN F. W. HERSCHELL, F. R. S., &c.

WITH NUMEROUS PLATES AND WOOD-CUTS.

A NEW EDITION, WITH A PREFACE AND A SERIES OF QUESTIONS,

BY S. C. WALKER.

In one volume, 12mo.

NOW READY.

JOHNSTON'S PHYSICAL ATLAS.

THE PHYSICAL ATLAS OF NATURAL PHENOMENA.

FOR THE USE OF COLLEGES, ACADEMIES, AND FAMILIES.

BY ALEXANDER KEITH JOHNSTON, F.R.G.S., F.G.S.

*Geographer at Edinburgh in Ordinary to her Majesty, Honorary Member
of the Geographical Society, Berlin.*

In one large volume, imperial quarto, handsomely bound,

With Twenty-six Plates, Engraved and Colored in the best style.

Together with 112 pages of Descriptive Letter-press, and a very copious Index.

LIST OF PLATES.

GEOLOGY.

1. Geological Structure of the Globe.
2. Mountain Chains of Europe and Asia.
3. Mountain Chains of America.
4. Illustration of the Glacier System of the Alps. (Mont Blanc.)
5. Phenomena of Volcanic Action.
Palæontological and Geological Map of the British Islands. (Frontispiece.)

HYDROGRAPHY.

1. Physical Chart of the Atlantic Ocean.
2. Physical Chart of the Indian Ocean.
3. Physical Chart of the Pacific Ocean or Great Sea.
4. Tidal Chart of the British Seas.
5. The River Systems of Europe and Asia.
6. The River Systems of America.
Tidal Chart of the World.

METEOROLOGY.

1. Humboldt's System of Isothermal Lines.
2. Geographical Distribution of the Currents of Air.
3. Hyetographic or Rain Map of the World.
4. Hyetographic or Rain Map of Europe.

NATURAL HISTORY.

1. Geographical Distribution of Plants.
2. Geographical Distribution of the Cultivated Plants used as Food.
3. Geographical Distribution of Quadrumana, Edentata, Marsupialia, and Pachydermata.
4. Geographical Distribution of Carnivora.
5. Geographical Distribution of Rodentia and Ruminantia.
6. Geographical Distribution of Birds.
7. Geographical Distribution of Reptiles.
8. Ethnographic Map of the World.
9. Ethnographic Map of Great Britain and Ireland.

This very conviction of its value would lead us to urge upon Mr. Johnston the expediency of some reduced form of his great Atlas, which might render it more accessible to common readers. * * We know of no work of which the methods are so well fitted for the instruction of those who come ignorantly to the subject.—*Quarterly Review*.

To the scholar, to the student, and to the already large, yet daily increasing multitude of inquirers who cultivate natural science, the *Physical Atlas* is a treasure of incalculable value. It brings before the mind's eye, in one grand panoramic view, and in a form clear, definite, and easily comprehensible, all the facts at present known relative to the great subjects of which it treats, and may be regarded as a lucid epitome of a thousand scattered volumes, more or less intrinsically valuable, of which it contains the heart and substance.—*Blackwood's Magazine*.

By devoting a single hour to the contemplation of our globe in the diorama of a Physical Atlas, the student will witness the grandeur of the tenement in which he dwells, and will not fail to appreciate the beautiful conception of Humboldt, when he speaks of "the life of the earth."—*North British Review*.

The author avails herself with much pleasure, of an opportunity of expressing her admiration of the accuracy, extent, and execution of Mr. Keith Johnston's *Physical Atlas*, and of the valuable information contained in the letterpress which accompanies it, which has afforded her the greatest assistance. It was the author's wish, and her publisher's intention, that the present edition should be accompanied by a series of maps to illustrate the more important questions of Physical Geography treated of in it; but Mr. A. Keith Johnston having announced the publication of a new edition of his "Physical Atlas," in a reduced size at a low price—the first two numbers of which have already appeared—the project was relinquished, in the belief that Mr. A. K. Johnston's smaller Atlas will furnish suitable illustrations to this work.—*From the New Edition of Mrs Somerville's Physical Geography*.

SOMERVILLE'S PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY.

New Edition, much improved. Now Ready.

PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY.

BY MARY SOMERVILLE,

AUTHOR OF "THE CONNECTION OF THE PHYSICAL SCIENCES," ETC. ETC.

SECOND AMERICAN EDITION.

From the Second and Revised London Edition.

WITH AMERICAN NOTES, GLOSSARY, &c.

In one neat royal 12mo. volume, extra cloth, of over 500 pages.

The great success of this work, and its introduction into many of the higher schools and academies, have induced the publishers to prepare a new and much improved edition. In addition to the corrections and improvements of the author bestowed on the work in its passage through the press a second time in London, notes have been introduced to adapt it more fully to the physical geography of this country; and a comprehensive glossary has been added, rendering the volume more particularly suited to educational purposes. The amount of these additions may be understood from the fact, that not only has the size of the page been increased, but the volume itself enlarged by over one hundred and fifty pages. At the same time, the price has not been increased.

While reading this work, we could not help thinking how interesting, as well as useful, geography as a branch of education might be made in our schools. In many of them, however, this is not accomplished. It is to be hoped that this defect will be remedied; and that in all our educational institutions Geography will soon be taught in the proper way. Mrs. Somerville's work may, in this respect, be pointed to as a model.—*Tait's Edinburgh Magazine.*

Although there are few subjects drier and more uninteresting in their details than Geography, when confined to descriptions of the mere form of the earth, the height of its mountains, the length and breadth of its rivers, with the extent of its oceans, the whole features of this study become changed when, instead of regarding the objects which it embraces in their present condition or superficial character, we enter on their past history and examine their nature and relations by the light of modern science.

Springs, rivers, inland seas, and lakes follow in their turn the ocean; and each is treated in the same judicious way. No more is said than is necessary to the understanding of these subjects in their proper relations; whilst every fact is stated in a lucid and interesting manner.—*The Athenæum.*

An admirable work, full of varied information and wholesome philosophy.—*New Orleans Bee.*

We have thus followed Mrs. Somerville through her intellectual journey over the globe, delighted and improved by her instructions, and anxious that others should derive from it the same pleasure and advantage. From the extracts which we have made, the reader will see that the work is written in a style always simple and perspicuous, often vigorous and elegant, occasionally rising to a strain of eloquence, commensurate with the lofty ideas which it clothes. In Mrs. Somerville's pages no sentiments are recorded which the Christian or philosopher disowns. In associating life with nature—in taking cognizance of man as tenant of the earth-home which she describes, her aspirations ever after truth, secular and divine, and everywhere throughout her work we meet with just and noble sentiments, the indication and the offspring of a highly cultivated and well-balanced mind.—*North British Review.*

From the information given, and the strength of thought displayed, on almost every page, the work is equally entitled to an attentive perusal.—*S. Literary Messenger.*

Our praise comes lagging in the rear, and is well-nigh superfluous. But we are anxious to recommend to our youth the enlarged method of studying geography which her present work demonstrates to be as captivating as it is instructive. Nowhere, except in her own previous work, *The Connexion of the Physical Sciences*, is there to be found so large a store of well-selected information so lucidly set forth. In surveying and grouping together whatever has been seen by the eyes of others, or detected by their laborious investigations, she is not surpassed by any one. We have no obscurities other than what the imperfect state of science itself involves her in; no dissertations which are felt to interrupt or delay. She strings her beads distinct and close together. With quiet perspicacity she seizes at once whatever is most interesting and most captivating in her subject. Therefore it is we are for the book; and we hold such presents as Mrs. Somerville has bestowed upon the public, to be of incalculable value, disseminating more sound information than all the literary and scientific institutions will accomplish in a whole cycle of their existence.—*Blackwood's Mag.*

LIBRARY OF ILLUSTRATED SCIENTIFIC WORKS.

UNDER THIS TITLE LEA & BLANCHARD ARE PUBLISHING
A SERIES OF BEAUTIFULLY ILLUSTRATED WORKS,
ON VARIOUS BRANCHES OF SCIENCE,

By the most distinguished men in their respective departments.

Printed in the handsomest style, and embellished in the most efficient manner.

No expense has been or will be spared to render this series worthy of the support of the scientific public, and at the same time one of the handsomest specimens of typographical and artistic execution which has appeared in this country.

Specimens of the Engravings and style of the volumes may be had on application to the publishers.

MULLER'S PHYSICS—LATELY ISSUED.

PRINCIPLES OF PHYSICS AND METEOROLOGY.

BY PROFESSOR J. MULLER, M. D.

EDITED, WITH ADDITIONS, BY R. EGLESFELD GRIFFITH, M. D.

In one large and handsome octavo volume, with 550 wood-cuts, and two colored plates.

This is a large, elegant, and most admirable volume—the first of a series of scientific books now passing through the press in London, and which cannot fail to commend themselves to the favor of all who take any interest in the progress of science among the great mass of the people. The author is one of the most distinguished scientific men in Germany, and these works have been prepared with the utmost care, and are put forth in a form admirably adapted to secure that wide circulation and universal favor which they deserve.—*N. Y. Courier and Inquirer.*

NOW READY.

PRACTICAL PHARMACY.

COMPRISING THE ARRANGEMENTS, APPARATUS, AND MANIPULATIONS OF THE PHARMACEUTICAL SHOP AND LABORATORY.

BY FRANCIS MOHR, Ph. D.,

Assessor Pharmaciæ of the Royal Prussian College of Medicine, Coblenz;

AND THEOPHILUS REDWOOD,

Professor of Pharmacy in the Pharmaceutical Society of Great Britain.

EDITED, WITH EXTENSIVE ADDITIONS,

BY PROFESSOR WILLIAM PROCTER,

Of the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy.

In one handsomely printed octavo volume, of 570 pages, with over 500 engravings on wood.

In Preparation, works on Metallurgy, Food, the Steam Engine, Machines, Astronomy, Rural Economy, &c.

LEA & BLANCHARD'S NEW PUBLICATIONS.

Library of Illustrated Scientific Works.—Continued.

KNAPP'S CHEMICAL TECHNOLOGY.

TECHNOLOGY;

OR, CHEMISTRY APPLIED TO THE ARTS AND TO MANUFACTURES.

BY DR. F. KNAPP,
Professor at the University of Giessen.

EDITED, WITH NUMEROUS NOTES AND ADDITIONS, BY

DR. EDMUND RONALDS, AND DR. THOMAS RICHARDSON.

FIRST AMERICAN EDITION, WITH NOTES AND ADDITIONS,

BY PROFESSOR WALTER R. JOHNSON.

In two handsome octavo volumes, printed and illustrated in the highest style of art.

Volume One, lately published, with two hundred and fourteen large wood engravings.
Volume Two, now ready, with two hundred and fifty wood engravings.

One of the best works of modern times.—*New York Commercial.*

We think it will prove the most popular, as it is decidedly the best of the series. Written by one who has for many years studied both theoretically and practically the processes which he describes, the descriptions are precise, and conveyed in a simple unpretending style, so that they are easily understood, while they are sufficiently full in detail to include within them everything necessary to the entire comprehension of the operations. The work is also carefully brought down to include the most recent improvements introduced upon the continent of Europe, and thus gives us full descriptions of processes to which reference is frequently made in other works, while many of them are, we believe, now for the first time presented in a complete state to the English reader.—*Franklin Institute Journal.*

WEISBACH'S MECHANICS.

PRINCIPLES OF THE MECHANICS OF MACHINERY AND ENGINEERING.

BY PROFESSOR JULIUS WEISBACH.

TRANSLATED AND EDITED

BY PROFESSOR GORDON, OF GLASGOW.

First American Edition, with Additions,

BY PROF. WALTER R. JOHNSON.

In two Octavo Volumes, beautifully printed.

Volume One, with five hundred and fifty illustrations, just issued.

Volume Two, with three hundred and thirty illustrations, now ready.

This work is one of the most interesting to mathematicians that has been laid before us for some time; and we may safely term it a *scientific gem*.—*The Builder.*

The most valuable contribution to practical science that has yet appeared in this country.—*Athenæum.*

In every way worthy of being recommended to our readers—*Franklin Institute Journal.*

From Charles H. Haswell, Esq., Engineer in Chief, U. S. N.

The design of the author in supplying the instructor with a guide for teaching, and the student with an auxiliary for the acquirement of the science of mechanics, has, in my opinion, been attained in a most successful manner. The illustrations, in the fullness of their construction, and in typographical execution, are without a parallel. It will afford me much pleasure to recommend its use by the members of the profession with which I am connected.

NOW COMPLETE.—STRICKLAND'S QUEENS OF ENGLAND.
NEW AND IMPROVED EDITION.

LIVES OF THE QUEENS OF ENGLAND, FROM THE NORMAN CONQUEST.

WITH ANECDOTES OF THEIR COURTS.

Now First Published from Official Records, and other Authentic Documents, Private as well as Public.

NEW EDITION, WITH ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

BY AGNES STRICKLAND.

In six volumes crown octavo, extra crimson cloth, or half morocco, printed on fine paper and large type.

In this edition, Volume One contains Vols. 1, 2 and 3 of the 12mo. edition; Volume Two contains Vols. 4 and 5; Volume Three contains Vols. 6 and 7; Volume Four contains Vols. 8 and 9; Volume Five contains Vols. 10 and 11; and Volume Six contains Vol. 12. The whole forming a very handsome series, suitable for presents, prizes, &c.

The publishers have great pleasure in presenting to the public this work in a complete form. During the long period in which it has been issuing from the press, it has assumed the character of a standard work; and, as occupying ground hitherto untouched, as embodying numerous historical facts hitherto unnoticed, and as containing vivid sketches of the character and manners of the times, with anecdotes, documents, &c. &c., it presents numerous claims on the attention of both the student of history and desultory reader.

Those who have been waiting its completion can now obtain it, forming a handsome set, twelve volumes in six, in various styles of binding.

~~~~~  
HERVEY'S COURT OF GEORGE II.

## **MEMOIRS OF THE REIGN OF GEORGE THE SECOND, From his Accession to the Death of Queen Caroline.**

BY JOHN LORD HERVEY.

EDITED, FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT, AT ICKWORTH,  
By THE RIGHT HON. JOHN WILSON CROKER, LL. D., F. R. S., &c.

In two handsome volumes, royal 12mo., extra cloth.

~~~~~  
PARDOE'S FRANCIS THE FIRST.—Now READY.

THE COURT AND REIGN OF FRANCIS THE FIRST, KING OF FRANCE.

BY MISS PARDOE,

AUTHOR OF "LOUIS THE FOURTEENTH," "CITY OF THE SULTAN, &c. &c.

In two very neat volumes, royal 12mo., extra cloth.

EASTERN LIFE, PRESENT AND PAST. BY HARRIET MARTINEAU.

In one large and handsome volume, crown octavo.

HOUSEHOLD EDUCATION.

BY HARRIET MARTINEAU.

In one handsome vol., royal 12mo.

LEA & BLANCHARD'S NEW PUBLICATIONS.

MAGNIFICENT PRESENTATION WORK.

NOW READY.
IRISH MELODIES.

BY THOMAS MOORE, Esq.

WITH NOTES AND BIOGRAPHICAL PREFACES.

ILLUSTRATED WITH BEAUTIFUL STEEL PLATES.

ENGRAVED UNDER THE IMMEDIATE SUPERINTENDENCE OF MR. EDWARD FINDEN

In one large imperial quarto volume of 174 pages, handsomely bound in extra cloth, with gilt edges. Beautifully printed on superior paper.

LIST OF PLATES.

NORA CREINA, - - - -	Painted by W. P. Frith, Engr'd by E. Finden.
RICH AND RARE WERE THE GEMS SHE WORE, " - - - -	W. Fisher, " W. H. Mote.
EVELEEN, - - - - -	R. F. Bott, " E. Finden.
LOVE'S YOUNG DREAM, - - - - -	A. Derby, " E. Finden.
LESBIA, - - - - -	W. P. Frith, " W. Holl.
KATHLEEN AND ST. KEVIN, - - - - -	E. Hawkes, " W. Holl.
THE HAMLET'S PRIDE, - - - - -	W. Room, " W. Edwards.
LAUGHING EYES, - - - - -	W. P. Frith, " E. Finden.
THE MOUNTAIN SPRITE, - - - - -	F. Wood, " E. Finden.
THE DESMOND'S LOVE, - - - - -	F. Crowley, " W. Edwards.

The care which has been exercised in every portion of this volume, both as to its mechanical and artistical execution, renders it in all respects well worthy of the "Irish Melodies." In illustrations, type, printing, paper, and binding, it is equal to anything that has as yet appeared in this country; and, as a work whose attraction is not confined to a single season, it should command the attention of the public.

Now Ready.—MACKAY'S TRAVELS IN THE UNITED STATES.

**THE WESTERN WORLD;
OR, TRAVELS IN THE UNITED STATES.**

EXHIBITING THEM IN THEIR LATEST DEVELOPMENT, SOCIAL, POLITICAL,
AND INDUSTRIAL.

INCLUDING A CHAPTER ON CALIFORNIA.

BY ALEXANDER MACKAY, Esq.

FROM THE SECOND AND ENLARGED LONDON EDITION.

In two very neat vols., royal 12mo.

READINGS FOR THE YOUNG.

FROM THE WORKS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT.

WITH NUMEROUS AND BEAUTIFUL PLATES.

In two very handsome vols., royal 18mo., crimson cloth

POEMS,

BY ELLIS, CURRER, AND ACTON BELL,

Authors of "Jane Eyre," &c.

In one vol., royal 18mo.

DOMBEY AND SON, COMPLETE.

In one large octavo vol. of 320 double-columned pages, with 16 plates, price 50 cents.

ALSO, AN EDITION ON FINE PAPER, WITH 40 PLATES, EXTRA CLOTH.

DICKENS'S DAVID COPPERFIELD.

PUBLISHING IN NUMBERS, WITH PLATES, PRICE 5 CENTS EACH.

Uniform with Lea & Blanchard's complete edition of Dickens's Novels and Tales.

MIRABEAU, A Life History.

In one neat volume, royal 12mo.

SHAW'S ENGLISH LITERATURE.

OUTLINES OF ENGLISH LITERATURE.

BY THOMAS B. SHAW,

Professor of English Literature in the Imperial Alexander Lyceum of St. Petersburg.

In one large and handsome royal 12mo. volume.

A valuable and very interesting volume, which for various merits will gradually find its way into all libraries.—*N. Y. Knickerbocker*.

Supplies a want long and severely felt.—*Southern Literary Gazette*.

Traces our literary history with remarkable zest, fairness, and intelligence.—*N. Y. Home Journal*.

An admirable work—graphic and delightful.—*Pennsylvanian*.

The best publication of its size upon English literature that we have ever met with.—*Nea's Saturday Gazette*.

Eminently readable.—*City Item*.

A judicious epitome—well adapted for a class-book, and at the same time worthy of a place in any library.—*Penn. Inquirer*.

From the Rev. W. G. T. Shedd, Professor of English Literature in the University of Vt.
BURLINGTON, MAY 18, 1849.

I take great pleasure in saying that it supplies a want that has long existed of a brief history of English literature, written in the right method and spirit, to serve as an introduction to the critical study of it. I shall recommend the book to my classes.

FOSTER'S EUROPEAN LITERATURE.—Now Ready.

HANDBOOK OF MODERN EUROPEAN LITERATURE:

British, Danish, Dutch, French, German, Hungarian, Italian, Polish and Russian, Portuguese, Spanish, and Swedish.

With a full Biographical and Chronological Index.

BY MRS. FOSTER.

In one large royal 12mo. volume, extra cloth.

(UNIFORM WITH SHAW'S OUTLINES OF ENGLISH LITERATURE.)

This compilation will prove of great utility to all young persons who have just completed their academical studies. The volume gives both a general and particular view of the literature of Europe from the revival of letters to the present day. It is compiled with care and judgment, and is, in all respects, one of the most instructive works that could be placed in the hands of young persons.—*Morning Herald*.

ATLAS TO DANA ON CORALS.

In one large Imperial folio volume, with Sixty-one Plates,

Drawn and Colored after Nature, by the best Artists.

Beautifully and strongly bound in half morocco.

Of this magnificent work but a very few copies have been offered for sale, and these are nearly exhausted. Those who are desirous of enriching their libraries with so splendid a specimen of American Art and Science will therefore do well to procure copies at once.

A FEW COPIES STILL ON HAND OF

DANA ON CORALS AND ZOOPHYTES.

Being Volume VIII. of the United States Exploring Expedition Publications.

WILKES'S CALIFORNIA—A NEW WORK, JUST ISSUED.

WESTERN AMERICA,

INCLUDING OREGON AND CALIFORNIA.

With Maps of those Regions and of the Sacramento Valley.

BY CHARLES WILKES, U. S. N.,

Commander of the United States Exploring Expedition.

Octavo. Price 75 cents.

SIXTH EDITION, REVISED. NOW READY.

LYNCH'S DEAD SEA EXPEDITION.

NARRATIVE OF THE U. S. EXPEDITION TO THE RIVER JORDAN AND THE DEAD SEA.

BY W. F. LYNCH, U. S. N.,
Commander of the Expedition.

In one large and beautiful octavo volume, of over five hundred pages.

With a Map of the Jordan, of the Dead Sea, and Twenty-eight Illustrations, executed in the handsomest style.

This work has elicited the approbation of the press in a manner almost unequalled. From among numerous similar testimonials, the publishers beg to submit the following:

This book, so long and anxiously expected, fully sustains the hopes of the most sanguine and fastidious. It is truly a magnificent work. The type, paper, binding, style, and execution are all of the best and highest character, as are also the maps and engravings. It will do more to elevate the character of our national literature than any work that has appeared for years. The intrinsic interest of the subject will give it popularity and immortality at once. It must be read to be appreciated; and it will be read extensively, and valued, both in this and other countries.—*Lady's Book*, Aug. 1849.

Lieut. Lynch's book must be pronounced of great value, not only for the additions which it makes to our knowledge, but as the authentic record of an enterprise in the highest degree honorable to all the parties concerned. In our esteem, the value of the work is greatly enhanced by the engravings. The interest of these lies in their representing subjects mostly new to those who have been wearied with the five-hundredth repetition of the same scenes and objects. The views on the Dead Sea are of special and remarkable interest, and the costume figures are also striking and suggestive.—*North British Review*, August, 1849.

A large and elegant volume, of marked interest and decided value.—*N. Y. Courier and Enquirer*.

A most elegant volume, profusely illustrated with beautiful maps and plates.—*Evening Bulletin*.

One of the most useful and deeply interesting volumes that have recently been issued from the press.—*Albany Evening Journal*.

A lasting memorial of a great national enterprise successfully consummated.—*N. Y. Commercial Advertiser*.

It has rarely been our lot to receive a work of more sterling merit.—*City Item*.

For the Christian student this volume possesses peculiar interest.—*Zion's Herald*.

We have read this work with profound interest and much satisfaction.—*Southern Weekly Gazette*.

A work of rare interest.—*N. Y. Churchman*.

It will unquestionably be regarded as one of the most valuable and interesting works of the season.—*Washington Union*.

Our thanks are due to Lieut. Lynch for the gratification and instruction we have derived from his very able volume.—*N. Y. Tribune*.

TALES AND STORIES FROM HISTORY.

BY AGNES STRICKLAND,

Author of "Lives of the Queens of England," etc.

In one handsome royal 18mo. volume, crimson extra cloth, with illustrations.

THE SUGAR PLANTER'S MANUAL.

BEING A TREATISE ON THE ART OF OBTAINING SUGAR FROM THE CANE.

BY W. J. EVANS, M. D.

In one neat volume, small 8vo., 268 pages, with wood-cuts and two plates.

THEORY OF LIFE.

BY S. T. COLERIDGE. In one small volume, 12mo.

HERSCHEL'S OUTLINES OF ASTRONOMY.—*Now Ready.*

OUTLINES OF ASTRONOMY.

BY SIR JOHN F. W. HERSCHEL, F. R. S., &c.

In one neat volume, crown octavo, with six plates and numerous wood-cuts.

With this, we take leave of this remarkable work, which we hold to be, beyond a doubt, the greatest and most remarkable of the works in which the laws of astronomy and the appearance of the heavens are described to those who are not mathematicians nor observers, and recalled to those who are. It is the reward of men who can descend from the advancement of knowledge to care for its diffusion, that their works are essential to all, that they become the manuals of the proficient as well as the text-books of the learner.—*Athenæum*.

Probably no book ever written upon any science has been found to embrace within so small a compass an entire epitome of everything known within all its various departments, practical, theoretical, and physical.—*Examiner*.

A text-book of astronomy, from one of the highest names in the science.—*Silliman's Journal*.

~~~~~  
**BARON HUMBOLDT'S NEW WORK.**—*Now Ready.*

## ASPECTS OF NATURE,

IN DIFFERENT LANDS AND DIFFERENT CLIMATES.

With Scientific elucidations.

BY ALEXANDER VON HUMBOLDT.

TRANSLATED BY MRS. SABINE.

In one very neat volume, royal 12mo., extra cloth.

It is not without diffidence that I present to the public a series of papers which took their origin in the presence of natural scenes of grandeur or beauty, on the ocean, in the forests of the Orinoco, in the Steppes of Venezuela, and in the mountain wildernesses of Peru and Mexico. Detached fragments were written down on the spot, and at the moment, and afterwards moulded into a whole. The view of nature on an enlarged scale, the display of the concurrent action of various forces or powers, and the renewal of the enjoyment which the immediate prospect of tropical scenery affords to sensitive minds—are the objects which I have proposed to myself.—AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

## ZOOLOGICAL RECREATIONS.

—Just Issued.

BY W. J. BRODERIP, Esq., F. R. S.

In one neat volume of 376 pages, royal 12mo., extra cloth.

~~~~~  
BOWMAN'S PRACTICAL CHEMISTRY.—*Just Issued.*

INTRODUCTION TO PRACTICAL CHEMISTRY.

INCLUDING ANALYSIS.

By JOHN E. BOWMAN,

Demonstrator of Chemistry, King's College.

In one handsome volume, royal 12mo., of over 300 pages.

WITH NEARLY ONE HUNDRED ENGRAVINGS ON WOOD.

~~~~~  
**STEINMETZ'S HISTORY OF THE JESUITS.**

## HISTORY OF THE JESUITS,

FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THEIR SOCIETY TO ITS SUPPRESSION BY POPE CLEMENT XIV.:

*Their Missions throughout the World; their Educational System and Literature; with their Revival and Present State.*

BY ANDREW STEINMETZ,

Author of "The Novitiate," and "The Jesuit in the Family."

In two handsome crown 8vo. vols. of about four hundred pages each, extra cloth.



**KENNEDY'S LIFE OF WIRT.**  
**CHEAPER EDITION, NOW READY.**

## **MEMOIRS OF THE LIFE OF WILLIAM WIRT.**

**BY JOHN P. KENNEDY.**

**SECOND EDITION, REVISED.**

In two large and handsome 12mo. volumes, with a Portrait and fac-simile of a letter from John Adams.

The whole of Mr. Wirt's Papers, Correspondence, Diaries, &c., having been placed in the hands of Mr. Kennedy, to be used in this work, it will be found to contain much that is new and interesting relative to the political history of the times, as well as to the private life of Mr. Wirt.

One of the most valuable books of the season, and certainly one of the most entertaining works ever published in this country. Mr. Kennedy is admirably qualified for the preparation of such a work, and has evidently had access to a great variety of useful material. The work is one which should be in the hands of every young man in the country. Its intrinsic interest will secure it a very general popularity.—*N. Y. Courier and Enquirer.*

The genius of the author and the popular character of his subject insure an equally interesting and valuable book, which it would be superfluous in us to commend, in any labored terms, to the attention of our readers. It is an indispensable addition to the libraries of all intelligent Americans. It is got up in the best style, with a likeness of Mr. Wirt from a portrait by Charles B. King.—*Philadelphia North American.*

The fascinating letters of Mr. Wirt, one of the most brilliant and agreeable men of the day, in themselves furnish a rich fund of instruction and enjoyment.—*Richmond Inquirer.*

This work has been looked for with much interest by the public, and will not disappoint the high expectations justly based upon the well-known talents of the author, and the abundant materials left by the distinguished orator and jurist, to which he has had free access.—*Baltimore American.*

The style is at once vigorous and fascinating, and the interest of the most absorbing character.—*Philadelphia Inquirer.*

~~~~~  
NOW READY.—INGERSOLL'S NEW WORK.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE SECOND WAR

BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND GREAT BRITAIN.

DECLARED BY ACT OF CONGRESS THE 18th OF JUNE, 1812, AND CONCLUDED BY PEACE THE 15th OF FEBRUARY, 1815.

BY CHARLES J. INGERSOLL.

EMBRACING THE EVENTS OF 1814.

In one well-printed 8vo. vol., of 318 pages, double columns, paper covers, price \$1 00

~~~~~  
**FRANCE UNDER LOUIS PHILIPPE.**

**The History of Ten Years, 1830-1840; or, France under Louis Philippe.**

**BY LOUIS BLANC,**

**Secretary of the Provisional Government of 1848.**

**TRANSLATED BY WALTER H. KELLY.**

In two handsome crown 8vo. volumes, extra cloth, or six parts, paper, at fifty cents.

## **HISTORY OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION OF 1789.**

**BY LOUIS BLANC,**

**Author of "France under Louis Philippe," &c.**

**TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.**

**In one volume, crown octavo.**

---

# SCHMITZ & ZUMPT'S CLASSICAL SERIES.

---

## VOLUME I.

### **C. JULII CAESARIS COMMENTARII DE BELLO GALLICO.**

WITH AN INTRODUCTION, NOTES, AND A GEOGRAPHICAL INDEX IN ENGLISH.

ALSO, A MAP OF GAUL, AND ILLUSTRATIVE ENGRAVINGS.

In one handsome 18mo. volume, of 232 pages, extra cloth, price 50 cts.

---

## VOLUME II.

### **PUBLII VIRGILII MARONIS CARMINA.**

WITH AN INTRODUCTION AND NOTES.

In one handsome 18mo. volume, of 438 pages, extra cloth, price 75 cts.

---

## VOLUME III.

### **C. CRISPI SALLUSTII CATALINA ET JUGURTHA.**

WITH INTRODUCTION, AND NOTES IN ENGLISH.

ALSO, A MAP OF NUMIDIA AND OTHER ILLUSTRATIVE ENGRAVINGS.

In one handsome 18mo. volume, of 168 pages, extra cloth, price 50 cts.

---

## VOLUME IV.—Now Ready.

### **LATIN GRAMMAR.**

BY LEONHARD SCHMITZ, PH. D., F. R. S. E.,

RECTOR OF THE HIGH SCHOOL, EDINBURGH.

In one handsome 18mo. volume, of 318 pages, neatly half-bound, price 60 cts.

---

## VOLUME V.—Now Ready.

### **Q. CURTII RUFII DE GESTIS ALEXANDRI MAGNI.**

LIBRI QUI SUPERSUNT VIII.

WITH A MAP, INTRODUCTION, ENGLISH NOTES, &c.

In one handsome 18mo. volume, of 326 pages, price 70 cents.

---

## VOLUME VI.—Nearly Ready.

### **M. TULLI CICERONIS ORATIONES SELECTÆ.**

WITH INTRODUCTION, ENGLISH NOTES, &c. &c.

In one handsome 18mo. volume.

---

## VOLUME VII.—Nearly Ready.

### **INTRODUCTION TO THE LATIN GRAMMAR.**

BY LEONARD SCHMITZ, PH. D., F. R. S. E., &c.

In one handsome 18mo. volume.

---

The neatness, cheapness, and accuracy of this series, together with its skillful adaptation to the wants both of teachers and students, have secured for it the almost universal approbation of those to whom it has been submitted. From among the very numerous testimonials which the publishers have received, they beg to submit the following:—

*Schmitz and Zumpt's Classical Series.—Continued.*

From PROF. ROCHE, *Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky., March 31, 1849.*

Whatever influence my position may give me shall be most cheerfully employed in bringing into general use in the West these very valuable works. I trust that you will prosecute to a close the proposed series, and that the execution of those that remain to complete a Latin Curriculum may be as neat and in all respects as unexceptionable as that of those already published.

From PROF. JOHN WILSON, *Prep. Dep. Dickinson College, Carlisle, Dec. 8, 1848.*

I have examined the three volumes with considerable care, and can give them my unqualified approbation. The plan is judicious, and the execution worthy of all praise. The notes comprise all that a student needs, and all that he should have; and their position at the foot of the page is just what it should be.

From PROF. E. E. WILEY, *Emory and Henry College, Va. Nov. 30, 1848.*

From the cursory examination given them, I must say that I have been highly gratified. Such a series as you propose giving to the public is certainly a great desideratum. Our classical text-books have heretofore been rendered entirely too expensive, by the costly dresses in which they have appeared, and by the extensive display of notes appended; many of which, though learned, are of little worth to the student in elucidating the text. It will afford me pleasure to introduce into my department such books of your series as may be in our course.

From S. H. TAYLOR, Esq., *Andover, Mass., Oct. 30, 1848.*

The notes seem to me very accurate, and are not so numerous as to do for the student what he ought to do for himself. I can with safety, therefore, recommend it to my pupils.

From PROF. M. M. CAMPBELL, *Principal of the Grammar School, Indiana University, Nov. 6, 1848.*

I like the plan of your series. I feel sure it will succeed, and thus displace some of the learned lumber of our schools. The notes, short, plain, and apposite, are placed where they ought to be, and furnish the learner just about help enough.

From PHILIP LINDSLEY, D. D., *Pres. of the University of Nashville, Nov. 27, 1848.*

The classical series, edited by Drs. Schmitz and Zumpt, has already acquired a high and well-merited reputation on both sides of the Atlantic. I have carefully examined your editions of Cæsar and Virgil. I think them admirable text-books for schools, and preferable to all others. I shall avail myself of every suitable occasion to recommend them.

From B. SANFORD, Esq., *Bridgewater, Mass., Jan. 17, 1849.*

I have examined, with considerable care, both the Cæsar and the Virgil, and am much pleased with the plan and execution of the series thus far. I am particularly gratified with the propriety and judgment displayed by the editors in the preparation of the notes; avoiding, as I think, the prolixity and profuseness of some of our classical works, and, at the same time, the barrenness and deficiency of others; giving a body of annotations better suited to aid the teacher in imparting a knowledge of the language, than is to be found in any edition heretofore in use.

From PROF. STURGESS, *Hanover College, Indiana, Dec. 30, 1848.*

The mere name of the editors is a sufficient and most ample guarantee of the accuracy of the text, the judicious choice of various readings, and the conformity of those adopted to the latest investigations of MSS., and the results of the most enlightened criticism. The notes I have not examined very carefully, except those of the Virgil. They are admirable, extremely condensed, and conveying a great deal of most valuable criticism in the briefest possible way. They are particularly valuable for their æsthetical remarks, and the frequent references to parallel passages in the same author. The preliminary life is excellent, and of great value to the student. The *Syllabus* appears to be of the same general character, and the notes to furnish just such help as the diligent student really needs. I think that in bringing out such a course at a cheap rate you are conferring a great boon on the country, and additional honor on your press, already so distinguished for the value of its issues.



